M.S. of "My Life" to be placed in the hands of trop Libber of princiton vicionis to.2. 1876 P. H. Wassau

N. A. SAN SAND



Box 2. 513

Chapter XIX. At Rangeve Hill Nov. 1876 - February 1880

The next day, wedy, Nov. 1', 1876, I made a visit of ceremony on Galwa King, Amale, an old man, of no force of character, at Adalina- nængæ town, With much assumed dignity, he informed me that he would come to Atangina, to settle about the locality on which I might build! When I returned to Alangeina that evening, RoNkombe urged that, as there were no villages on the Kangwe side, he feared that the farine would some day come and molest me. I assured him that doubtless they would come (as they did, two Jeans later) but That I was not afraid of thom, and that me choice of Kangere Will was unchangeable. So, he and I settled the matter, without waiting for the old King. The next day, Re-NKombe called me to go to the Hill, to select the site for my initial bamboo Trut. We went; and he seemed satisfied to gield to my wishes; hough the regretted that I had fuch the river belives

hein and myself. So differents from Kasa's long delays! I still think that I acted wisely in my dealings with Kasa, considering that he was Rala and an Akèle. But, Re-Ntombe was more civilised, I at once determined on a course more independant than I had been able to adopt with Rasa, on our return to Atangina, I gave Re-NKombe's little daughter, Aword, two yards of calico frint (an ample dress for a child) and he gave me a chickey. thus the interchange of "friendship" gifts begans the next day, Nov. 3, he and I want together a shoot distance up- stream, to the village of his brother, Dangs, on the right bank, to have a settlement of the sale of the Hill Tropecty. I liked his promptoness. He sent word to King Amale and his Rub-chief Magici. They came, and after a short discultion, they all agreed to sell me the entire Hill, from Andende creek on the Hill's upper side, down to a little brook, Ivenda-nityango, on its lower side, including an indefinite account of forest in a curved line between those two points, the peoperty would be in the shape of half an ellipse, the long diameter being represented by the river, The track

probably included at least one hundred deres. the land was not occupied by any villages; the steep hill-rides were not available for plantations; and I was desirous to recure The otherwise reseless track that would prevent future attempts of natives to build nece me. Thes I would escape the armogenes endured at Belacubla, I promptly paid to Re-NRombe his næmed Dieses of \$ 20. (træde goods.) He following day, Satis, Nov. 4", I went with my fine young mon, to a site, on a little level at the steep foot of Rangeve Hell, above the edge of a ravine, down which flowed a brook from a spring farther up the range, Day after day, I threes crossed the river, to suspensitend the work on that sete for my temporary but, as I fat under the shade of oil-palms, and wrote betters to relatives, to churches and Sunday Schools; or to officers of the Board. In the Evenings, on my return, in the late afternoon, to Horngina, children and adults wished to be taught to read. One young woman paid that she could wash and iron, and hoped that book-knowledge would make The more efficient (Hittralo, my young men had done the laundrey:

they certainly did it.) She had been tought by the wife of a trader in the river, a Myrongove woman who had been a Baraka school-quel. So, in this and other ways, I was helfred by the coast-schools. On the Sundays, I regularly held religious Service, in Atangina, which goverally were well attended by the villagers, and sometimes by Impongane Baraka tehool, I was much in pressed by the "touchines" of the Galora character, which I continued to observe, in my dealings with these as employees, during the following dozen years of my life in their river, All payments were made in goods (There was no each in the river). I tried to gentify my people by getting for them whatever articles there desired, even when, in my judgment; there wishes were remove. But, I did not sysupathere with their bugging shoes. I thought them wonecessey, they had never known of foot-coverings until their saw white people. my refusal, at first, to obtain shoes for them, was regarded as an attempt to " Keep Them down , i. E. to prevent their becoming civilised! So, I bought Them

shoes. They, one of them claimed that, as socks were a part of the foot were, they should be included in the price of the shoe! Naturally, the natives had a graceful step. But, the coarsely-made, shapeless, trade-shal made their walk a habble, For my travels, I had a canoe and the kongongo, each from felled by paddles, The motion by an oar is smoother, So, I witerrupted the work at the Hill, on Nov. 15', by going down mile to my NRame friend Onanga, to get the boat which I had ordered on a previous journey. On Satis 18', with both the kongongo and my new purchase, I started the return up-river, stopping at Nango village over Sunday, A boil, on one of my shoulder-blades, which was beginning where I started from Atangina was becoming very painful, I observed that the numerous boils, to common on foreigness is Africa, were apparently certlets of evil, those of us who reffered most from boels were less likely to have either of the two dangeraces African Teners.) Handing to one of my young men my sharpened pocket-Kinge, and telling him in what direction and how desply to cut, his unskilled hand successfully

opened the abscess. It was a great relief. Resuming the journey, on monday, though my opened abscus was painful, I held the rudder, in order that the crew of four thould be paired at the oars, which I was teaching Them to use. Three days later, at I genja, I hired too new young trans, Mainta and Abremba. With variations of lought of time, and character of employment with me, those two young man appeared frequently in the subsequent history of the agowe Mission and its churches. They bath became active cheistians. Abumba, consistent to the end of his life as teacher, evængelist, and Ruling Elde: Månebå, most efficient as a general assistant and leader in my boating and brielding, and, for some years, faithful as an Elder. No other Galwa, in his service with me and others of my essociates equaled him in truth, honesty, and devotion, (Liquor subsequently marred his church-Lewices.) The odor of tobacco was always offensive to me. While I did not supply my people with it, I did not forbid its rese, except during work-hours, and in my presence in the book. But, I did not allow the use of haschisch (Each Indian homp), which was grown

by some of the natives I was glad to reach my journey's and, at Alangina, on Saly 251, for, the vicesion on my shoulder, made just seven days before, had become released by friction of my clothing, heat, the huts and on the river. After the cleaning of the the cleaning of the rite for the Rangeve huet, I had to wait while collecting materials for its erection, While thees weeting, I thought it well to viset Belowable. I plaimed to go on Suesday Nov. 28'; Suddenly was downloped a "palaver" ugainst myself, which Re-Mombe, as a just judge settled with remusual prosuptoness. Re-yayo, a Mani, was charged by one of the Atangina man, as quilty of adulting with his wife. There would be a fine, and Re-yays would be a prisoner until it should be paid. From nature point of view, Tre, as my employee, was my "child", and I would be held responsible. The charge may or many not have been true, he womany may deliberately have been used by Tree heesband as a decay, Such cases were common, Emplayees of white men were easy prey; for, their wages were sure, I had no hypupathy for Re-yays.

I declined to be held responsible for my en player's offense. Re- VKombe declared that, as Ties quest, I should not be named as a party by the prosecutor, rapidly took charge of the case; and, in an home, settled what, in slow native quarrel, would have occupied a whole day. Re-yays was declared quitty, was fined 41. ; and, in consideration of my at once fraging (aut of his wages) he was released, and proceeded with one on the journey. (I felt sure, from the fruellowers of the fine, that Re- Nkorahe must have believed that the woman and her trusband were as quilty as Ro- yayo,) during the afternoon, I passed through twarms of millions of yellow butterflies, prominent at they season of the year. At Belambla, Kongolo and très two aides gave me a welcome, They had had no trouble. One of the ters, Aword, was anxious on the Rubgick of religion. The next day, the Bakile moisile through to marning-prayer. I know that it was their contest as to who should have the first chance to sell me provisions. my traving left Belambla was a great loss to the daily market, butine came to protest against my having left. I told him that he was reaping as he had sown, in having done nothing

to prevish the plunderers of my house. Iwanaja was, as always, respectful and lady-like. From Kongola's careful hands, my some shoulder obtained the first good attention That had been given it. I left quietty the next day, Friday, Dec. 1', Those who had evorded to sell to me, had no faither interest is me, "good-lege". On return te, Hanging the work on my treet was resumed. With. some interruptions, by quarrels in Haugina about the worthtees Re-Yayo, it was almost completed by dec. 20', and ready for occupancy. But, I refrained from serious to it, until after my return from the Annual Meetings at baboon, for which former it was time to make arrangements. Isut, fait, it was proper to make the month's inspection of Belowebla; which I did on Dec. 22 to Dec, 25', paying wages, and stopping at villages. I was back again, for the evening Theistones dinner at Aguna, on the Trains invitation, with five other trading-gentlemen. And, next day was a budy one at Alangina, and at the but, arranging for those who would be left in charge of the Hell devening me

absonce. Finally, on Wedi, Dec. 27; with book and crew, I started down - river, stopping at villages of the crow's relatives, and of my own native friends; and emerging into Vazaneth Bag late in the afternoon of Jany 1' 1877, Putting up a sail, we raw all night with ight towardle land-wind, on the deventy-mile stretch of rea lowered Sibreville. With varying would and showers of rain, and a stoppage at the mouth of the rabour; we finally succeedfully craised the Estimay, and were at Baraka by 7.30. A.m. of Jan'y 3'. His was the fiest time that I made the reen between the Ogowe and the saboon his are ofrere book. For three weeks we hald any Mission and Freitery meetings, We made visits of courtery on the French Admiral's prigate in the harbor, and he returned them. I wrote my annual Report, the Board was asked for re inforcements; my prouds, M" and mes Reading, were soon to take a fullwigh to America, the "Pioneer was to go to the Ogowe again, By Homeday, Jon'y 16', may sister and hus deter had left, on the "Hedron", for their respective Stations at Benita and Corisco. And, I was busy with ones of goods and supplies;

and boards for my fraspective house on Kangere Hill. With evening good bye, and under a little rain, I won't about the Pioneer", with my native bout, fine crew, and Mbora (of Sette Comma) a new assistant, vistered of the recreat Re-Jeno, some bedding was spread for me on the eating- room table. All partitions in the hold had been removed, to give clear space for cargo. there were no more signs of My Livingston's cabin. The crew and all native passangers slaph on the open deak, taking their chances of sun and rain, The "pioneer" rarely traveled by night. It the Ogowe mouth, lay the French gren-boat "Marabout": No more fras of the Orange pirates! was rummoned to the gun-boat, as its captain wished to see me about the affair of Aziga-njele. I had made no complaint; for had consolled to his taking of the \$40. But, the soverment justly regarded that that consent had been forced, and wished to punish him on a charge of highway robber, By the morning of fancy 23', I left the "Pioneer" anchored at the new Lembarene, on the left bank of the main stream; (near which, at a

place called Otanga, the new resumme trade, M? Schiff, had removed his House from Adali-na 'nangai and, in my own boat, woult a seemed the Island to my Rangive hest, and back to Agreement for my goods. The night of the following the 24 of the fiest that I had North at Kangone. I held the evening-prayers, acting a blessing on the new home I was making. By the 29', my work and the workers were, adjusting themselves comfortable. Agenere and Hvega were good fore-men, for both the boat's crew and the building agread. Moore was a good cook, Chief Re-NKombe did not attempt to be as exacting as Rasa at Belambla. The former had a sister, Age Hzirya, who, during my entire stay at Rangeve, was true and helpful to me. Having finally a resting-place, I sent to Aquina for my dag Brownie. During the day, out of work-hours, and at night, borne The emplayees voluntariely eave to learn to read or be trught lessons, (set in the forest there were often stronge bounds, of the origin of which I could not always get an acceptable explanaion. Perhaps, his my

highly-wrought mental, and defressed physical

state, at that time, I did very here what were

not audible to others, or to myself in a normal plate. On Jan; 31', I wrote; "The Bells That Ring for me". (There were no bells, at that time, in the Ogowe.) There ving to me, sometimes, sweet bells, So roft and low.

But, never a word their echo tells.

If weal or wae,

I can not know.

I hear them in these fourt aisles, So soft and low. Alike in Grief, or when Hope orniles, Their light waves go In music's flow.

Are they some solemn funeral tolls but lands away,
Wafted across where Ocean rolls?
Or, ealls to pray
On Sabbath - day?

Or, are they schoed marriage bells, All glad and gay, Whose whispered benison the swells O'er lines to-day Made one for aye? 526

Or, are the notes of bells of loans.
In toiling towns,
Where hardy hands, in Life's war, done
Smatch golden crowns
From Fortune's froms?

I can mot tell. I only know
That sweet low tone,
Those pulses sudden come and go,
When I om alone,
Is ever one.

Those tones change not, By night or day,
They, post and low,
Unbidden come, nor, longed for, stay.
But, ringing slow,
Vibrating go.

Ring on, O, bells, and ring for me!

I do not know
Whether my path of Life shall he

Of weal or work.

Ring roft and low!

nork to my claim on the extensive from

As a mark to my claim on the extensive premises, I brief one of the huts needed for the employees, dit the northern side of the Hill, on a small level

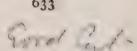
Ivenda-nityangs, and exactly opposite to Alangina. In people called the hut "Igolino". In young back and forthe up and over the Hill, I decided on the pite for my own permanent hande. not on the level at the very top of the Hill; but, prightly below its erest, from which the finest views up-river were obtained.

leavesed it to be known that I would allow no night-frowling; and that I would fire, without warning at any sound, Belated visitors, or others coming on real need, were to make their presence promptly known by a loud call, such as no search thick would make, the would make,

in great numbers. And, one day I found a specimen of the rare mygale spiders. On Febry 6', Mova succeeded in making a long of Iread; the frist which any one of my successive each, had made, dwring the two-and-a-had years that I had been in the agone.

Hedy 7' marked the beginning of a new step in my building operations. Having entirely completed my own temporary but and necessary out houses by the ravine, I started a number of the employees at the cutting of logs, for the

my Ogowe 1 mygale spider page 5 27 ...





SPIDER AT THE ZOOLOGICAL GARDENS

strong family likeness one to the other. "Off We Go," a spirited galop, and "Esmeralda," a Spanish dance, are the best of the group. - Of two pleasing pianoforte pieces, by Felix Löwe, "Abend Glocken" will be preferred to "Papillons" by persons of cultivated taste.-Charles Hallé has brought out a new edition of his popular "Impromptu in F major." This graceful piece should be learnt by heart, as should also be "Danse Magique," by Cotsford Dick. These two pieces are well adapted for after-dinner performance.-Two very fair specimens of dance music by Conrad Danzi are "Her Own Galop" and "Wald Blumen Valse." The frontispiece to the latter is very attractive.

MESSRS. WOOD AND Co. -- Four pianoforte pieces by E. Redhead, Mus. Bac. Oxon., do him credit. Best of the group is "Rondino in E flat."-" Remembrance" and "Romance" are also good; but "The Wedding March of a Marionette" will not bear comparison with Gounod's "Fune al March of a Marionette," from which Mr. Redhead has evidently taken his idea .- "Merry Bells Polka," also by Mr. Redhead, is very poor, and proves that he has no vocation for writing dance music. - A brace of transcriptions for the pianoforte by Carl Wilhelm, from Le Aosse (Mozart), and "Serenade" (Mozart) are but ordinary specimens of their kind. The latter named is the better of the two. -No. 7 of "Perles Classiques," for the pianoforte, is Clementi's "Fuga in C," and "Adagio Sostenuto," from Op. 14, edited and fingered by Carlo Tiesset—valuable to our classical musical libraries, -A graceful morceau de salon is "Rêve de Bonheur," by Eugen Woycke.-For an after dinner song in a country house "The Old Jockey," written and composed by W. F. Bradshaw will find a sure welcome, there is a genuine and healthy pathos in the words, and the music is tuneful, the compass is moderate and the chorus spirited .- No. 45 of "A Wreath of Roses," airanged by Frank Pervival, is "Une Soirce au Cirque," very lively and not at all difficult, it will please young players,-It is gratifying amongst so much that is dull and o t-repeated to come across so bright and original a set of waltzes as "Wogenlieder," composed by Alessandro Selva.-It is really too absurd to introduce the "Waldstein's Giant Note Method" for vocal purposes, the effect of the large notes on third line, and the small ones for the accompaniments is irritating in the extreme.

A. Cox. -- One of Algernon Swinburne's prettiest poems, "A Match" ("If Love were what the Rose is"), has been carefully set to music by Louis N. Parker, A.R.A.M.—There is real pathos and sentiment in "By-and-By," words by F. E. Weatherly, and music by T. C. Lewis.-A brace of well-written pianoforte pieces, by Fred. A. Dunster, are a "March" and "Gavotte in B flat." We have heard the like of the latter more than once before, -"Les Echos des Bois" and "La Villanelle" are two fairly good pianoforte pieces, by Giacomo Ferraris, but will not ald greatly to his musical fame.

BIRTH.

On the 14th inst, at 65, George Street, Camberwell MARRIAGES.

by the Rev Richard King, of Prestwach, Smrtty daughter of the late HENRY SAMLEL KING, Esq., 1 P., of the Manor House, Chigwell, Essex.

On the 1st inst, at the Wesleyan Chapel, Camden Street, N.W., JAMES SIMPSON to HEPZIBAH, eldest daughter of JOHN MARSH, of Blackheath.

THE QUIVER for JULY. Ready, price 6d, will contain-

WHAT HAS CHRISTIANITY DONE FOR US? A Paper for Young Men A VISIT TO THE "PRINCESS HOUSE" JOHN FAWCETT, D.D., POLI AND DIVINE. FAR FROM THE WORLD Music, with Words. RELIGION AND HUMANITY. IOHN KNOX.

PARADISE SEEKING REST. THE THIRSTINGS OF SCRIPTURE

SCRIPTURE LESSONS FOR SCHOOL AND HOME. DICK'S HERO. THE TEN VIRGINS

THE TAYLOR FAMILY. HISTORY LITTLE JACK

NORTHERN FIRE and LIFE ALFREDB. PEARCE, 39, Ludgate ASURANCE COMPANY - Established 1836. ALFREDB. INSPECTION of all matrix

Road, S.E., the wife of John Ascoll, of a daugnter. | Head Offices-Aberdeen, 3, King Street; London, 1, | new and headtrul in useful and ornamental CHINA Moorgate Street.

FORSIER MURRHY, LSq., to ELIEN THEODORS, eldest the Directors' Report was adopted, and a Dividend of Gist China Tea Services (28 pieces) . . . 258 per Share, free of income-lax, was declared, making, with the amount already paid, a total distribution of Jos per Share in respect of the year 1879.

The sum of £50,000 was at the same time added to the Fire Reserve Fund, which now amounts to Quart Decanters, good cut glass . per pair £500,000, and the sum of £150,000 standing at the credit "General Reserve Fund," was added to the Paid-up Capital, thereby increasing the same to £300,000.

The following are extracts from the Report submitted. The operations of the year resulted in a profit of

£58,058 95. 4d FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The stationary character of the revenue from this Department, which was a feature of the years 1877 8, has at length given place to signs of movement, and the Directors have the pleasure of reporting that the premiums for the past year exhibit an increase of £8,213 tos ed over those of the previous year, that is to say from £105,68) 55 1d, which was the income in 18:8, to 6.113.932 155 10d, the income in 1870

The losses amounted to £227,525 158 9d, or 54 97 per cent of the premiums, which is 275 per cent. since its establishment in 18,6

The expenses of management, including commission LIGHTS AND SHADOWS OF GOSPEL to agents, and outgoings of every kind not specially chargeable to the Lite Department, and therefore chargeable to this, amounted to £125,600 13s. 10d., or have been tested and

and GLASS, including :-On the 15th inst, at St. Matthews, Oakley Square, MEETING of this Company was held within their Dinner Services ("Cottage" 50 pieces). 61 15 0 House, at Aberdeen, on Friday, 11th June, 1880, when Gilt China Dessert Services for 12 persons . 0 17 0 China Breakfast Services for a persons . Toilet Services (for washst, nds) 6s od and White Stone Jugs, "Greenin," set of three . All really excellent patterns Claret Decanters (with han Ile) . Plain Light Claret Glasses . per duz. Wine Glasses, plain or cut per doz Engraved Wine Glasses. per doz. Hock Glasses, coloured bowl . Det got. per doz. per doz. Plain Light Finger-Glasses . Other articles proportionate vicheap.

Descriptive Caralogue post tree 39, LUDGATE HILL Established 1760. // ECHI.—CHEAPER THAN AT THE STORES.

20 PER CENT. DISCOUNT FOR CASIL

MR MECHI has determined not to be UNDERSOID below the average of the Company's whole experience by the Company's Whole experience by the Company's whole experience above a lonance on all curchoses of 5s and upwards Catalegues of his spienced stock of dressing bags, 35 11d per and dressing cases, wedding presents, and birthday gais, sent post free. His cutlery, strops, razors, have been tested and appreciated for 52)

IMPORTANT NOTICE.

Please direct all Letters and Orders for DETER ROBINSON.

SILKMERCER AND LINENDRAPER. TO THE ONLY ADDRESS, 103 to 108, OXFORD STREET

IONDON, W. (Where the Business was Established in 1822). CASH PRICES PARCELS FREE

NEW SILKS FOR SUMMER.

100 PIFCES OF THE CLOTH OF GOLD, specially adapted for Garniture, 5s 6d and 8s 6d per yard THE NEW SAITS DE LYON, reversible, in Seventy Six New Shades, 58, 30 per yard 300 PIECES OF SATIN MERVEHILEUSE, in Relatiope, Glycene, Crevette, Vieil Or, and other, Morning Wear of oddly mixed county and countrie A NEW MAKE OF COLOURLD SILK for fashion, are to be seen at Costumes in every New shade, and especially made to my order, prices from 25 117, d to 45 11d per 3 ird 22 INCH COLOT RED SATIN DUCHESSE, 100 shades to select from, 55 3d per yard 1,000 PIECES OF FLORAL INDIAN SILKS. 17s od the piece of seven squares. Horal Damasse Satins, a beautiful collection of designs to select from,

PROM "THE GLOBE," MAY 31, 1880. FASHIONS FOR IT NE

E FOLLET" says: "All the leading Parisian dresmakers are making torletter and costumes of black grenadine over eak. The underskirt may be of satin or salk, and elegantry tringing d with the same, leaving the gren of the for tunic. disperies, &c , or trimmed with granding itself, in a with lace and a profusion of beads. These dieses are accompanied by two bodices, one ligh, the other low-A silk lersey, literally covered in brads, is some times worn with these diesses, again etter and brande

GREAT VARIETIES in these Fashionable GRLNADINES at JAY'S, Regent Street.

MORNING DRESSES.—As so many costumes are exhauted this season for

THE LONDON GENERAL MOUPNING WARE-HOUSE, Regent Street, W.

foundation-pasts of the board-floored permanent hause to be built on the hill-top.

Such work was however regularly interrupted by the Saturday afternoon prayer meeting visto to the adjacent villages of Egenano, and the mouthly inspection journey to Belaubla. Song thittee on Faby &', I found Rougolo in good spirits. In the evening, fine of the young man told me that they wished to be christians. That was a neward for my work at Belamble! I went to bed with a glad treact. There was a trade-palauce involving some some men, Rasa and Ondene had gone with them to a village near Angambe-jenes, to setto it. Those Gordo were Senegalese pour bape Verde. They were Molammedans, I avoided association, with thom, except on two grounds; though they traded in Run, themselves were temperate; and, they had no love for Romanison with its marielating, which, in Africa, the priests made so prominent that his Virgin was worshiped more than her divine Son. With the Mohammedan, I could treatily refreat "Allah il Allah" (the fish hay of their creed). On my return down river, I stopped for a religious service at tryakers. He had just returned form a "var", on a

neighboring village, where he had shot a women. The subject of my rowerks was the Resurrection, He was alarmed at the idea of meeting the resurrected forms of those whom he had killed. On reaching my little hut after fine days! absence, I was enthusiactically welcomed by dag Brownie. He was a real. comfort to me, some of my freofile were companionable, but, they were not dependant on me for their trappiness. The day was; his eyes and tail spoke, with almost human speech, his love and gratitude. (Native tradition said that, in the free-Tristoric days, both animals and human beings spoke the same language. My interest word out to children. I did not like that they should be afraid of me. Unfortunately, many unevile mothers used, on troublestone chilto be eaten! My hut had but for treasures; but, what I had were frettile arranged, with a few bright souvenis from distant triends. One of the women, Mwenanga, who had tome to sunday morning Services, exclaimed that the right of such fruity things "hurt her eyes." they remained to afternoon Sunday School Strange

questions were sometimes asked. Teaching them of the Future Life, a may asked whether wounds would re-appear in the fecture body: By taby 20', work was going on well at the Igolino truck. It was a good place for markeling. All canoes coming up-iner passed close to that efrat, avaiding the swift correct of the Alangina Ride. Prices were low, as the mumber of white men his the river was thell too four to make competition. I bought the careaus of for two panes. Monday, Faby 26' was a noted day. Here entered my service a sturdy young rative, Nguva, a cousin of Aveya, not attractive in personal appearance, but notable for his Reclusequent characie ?. christian (becoming frieally a Ruling Elder in the 1st Ogowe church.) I began to clear a shot at the mouth of the ravine, near my own trut, for a bout-house, I had a cause, kongongo, and nature-book, which did not suffer greatly, if left exposed to the weather. But, I was expecting a fine boat home ready for it. Besides my constant building operations, I occasionally

recreated in catching butterflies with nots, which are English maturalist, I. S. Rutherford, F.R.G.S., had part to me. At some some seasons, they were in great absendance. Just at that lime, there was among naturalists a great call for a specimen of a species of anomous size "the rarest of African butterflies", the Antimicus, whose habitat was supposed to be quite local in equatorical west Africa. In my years there i found but two specimens.

One similar evening in March, my people made a special requests for me be sing for them. I did so both in English and Mpongers. They liked the times

both in English and Mpongene. They liked the tunes of "I have a Father in the promised land", " It little longer here below", "Whither, pilgrism, are free going?", and "O! think of a home own there". The days were builty and encousfully accepted with receiving visitors from lifferent part of the river; buying supplies of plantains, wild meat, muto, ground-muto, " and building material of inatch and bamboo; supersitanding the completion of the boat home, firmly report in ly its copel-tree posts; making a shed in which to store material; and dragging logs to be equalled for the prame of the house on the

hiele-top.

On Wedy night, March 14th,

Antimions Butterfly



Espilio Antimatis

Estle ton + italier in a inter-Musing The Marin deason. I time it in white or i'that is " " in the in the high que isometim the reticelions l'es plas de visas les frances in the wife of the The contrat . L'ance keren had any theren ger that he give , Calora. cital in the in ci a wara ci. -Compile. Come intouring according cours mester un service. e de la identitation c'illie per nam ger are ace tour chieselden little The enclosed testel an uses of ilación and las for isans The to the of eliminar brokersting Settier i our again to your Which . " Law tearn mand quiet ein schoons nos of head - analos , wares-Croping in new yerm you & - where a l'en f vier che l'argeire dr. 82. vis it always leadinger a gord a. S. Mulherfore mice, e'uju von vill accorre Tous Country Criticing to the der het gil. Crecio de vien la un con manos) and sie it instit assured ing the inact inqueries to

Butterfly 1877

after going to bed, I lay awake until 11. P. on., under an remederal impression of coming and. the natives were great believes in such himpressions, indicated by twisting of centaria muscles. (to ompare this with Macbeth's, " By the twitching of my thumbs, something our comes this way. I Without any suppostition, I though That there is something in Psychology to justify a belief in Premonitions and Telepathy, a .! myself trave fell, on some rare occasions. Suddenly caree a messanger from M? Trains at Aguma, acking for an opiato to relieve the pain of M. Lubeke, who had been than by Bakile of the Aquenys, for altempting to carry Trade up that river to points beyond them. Luckly dressing, and securmoning my crow, harted to Otanga, On arrival there, I found Mi Lubeko with a grew- that wound in his left shoulder, two once the stomach, one once the left kidney, and one (the worst, in the right groin. He had bled profusely, but bleeding had cealed. Liquor had been given here to an " nivise amount. His intoute pain came from inability to micturate, but, he would not allow me to use a catheter. With small nope of his life, his assistant and M? Trains

and I arranged a confortable matriaes in a large earrol; and, with a flying force of two dozen picked pæddlers; and render the ears of a civilized Senegalee, M? Mane, we started the patient on a faciney of over 200 miles to the French hospital at Libreville. I By continuous paddling, with aid of a sail at Hear, the men made the unfrecedented were is less then 36 hours; and the patient recovered.) The next day, though very sleepy, I went to call on Re-Nombe, to make him a present. He was sitting down literally in in. dust, mourning for the death of one of his women, Ozenje, the mother of little Aword, On the 21', I gave the day to the ten of my household whom I had assigned to the. I golies, for those, without me, to ful the finishing touches on that develling, while I, with the remaining five, transferred the many activeles of food, tools, to te, that had crowded my bedroom, to the now vacated room of hore ten. I set relieved of the noise, and comfortable Hear I now had space in my little hat, in which to move. That very afternoon, I want to the hill-top, to begin clearing the site I had chosen for my frame I house.

A difficulty in my household, during most of my O gove life, was the food question, on their own villages, meal times ware irregular, and, often, food scarce, and, trey were familiae with beenger. But, then, their own works were very irregulær. With me, work was regulær and harder than what was in their own villages; and, I recognised that they should have more to each. It was rare that I field to give them a good ration, hough it cost me constant forethought to keep a supply on hand, obtained from only chance passing exces, or by fending sometimes to villages a dozen miles distant. The paint of difficult was that I could not xionays furnish meat at every med every day. They were resignest in their complaints; when formationes they had their plantains without meat, for, both they and I know that Aten, in their own homes, they had no meat in all. Here troubles depressed me, Sometimes a begieve to think that I spoiled my employees by parupering their . They, again, they would be to kind and helpful and affectionate, that, in my heart I forgave them, with a paternal. caling. They were only overgrown children, almost always had a good on hand, for a

passible necessity for flesh. That mouth of March I had a female with a little Rid, After a while; I made it share the milk with me. It was the first fresh milk I had trad devring my more than two years in the Ogowe! About might of Sunday, April 1', I had to leave my bed, from an invasion of "driver auts." I got very little sleep to remainder of that night, So, I rose fægged on monday morning. But, on withteen of the reman House, Iwent to there 11. A. M. " breakfact": Agent Schultze and a trench officer were absent up the tryunge, for a raid against the Bakile who trad wounded Mr. Lubeke. They returned late; their expedition a failure. On the corning of the 120, the "Proneer" was seen approaching Aguna, I at once wont to it, and remained to the "breakfeet". Such good news! My gig, the "Nelly-Howard" had arrived les the Pioneer: Also, supplies of proviseous ... Libreville, a buidle of papers from Miss Denesnap at Baraka; bed-clothing from my 2 cétes at Banita; a boy of presents from the quardian of my son Charles, Mr. win patter, of Fhiladelphia; a box of a variety of good things from I receton, N.f., from my parents and ristees. The donors

of such gifts can never know, were though the grateful recipients tell in best words their gratitude, what blessings they couper, the value of the things given is far beyond any premiary rate, One must live in the isolation I was occupying, in order fully to know the gladness of the joy Luch favors brought, as evidences of love. the boat," Va. - Howard", was a wonderful donation. For twelve years it played a .. ost active part in my Ogowe work. A Princiton Universit class mate, Samuel R. Forman, M. ... Elder and Sunday School Supt in the 1st Preslytician church of fersey Cit, interested that and other churches to oblain for me a boat of the very best materials, costing \$300. The other donors were, class-mate Ran D: Frank Chandley Factor of the Freshold N. f. church; class-mate S. R. Knapp, Esq., Elder and Sale, Sch. Suft of this 102 handle of Peckskill, N.y.; M: J. E. Harran, of the Philadelphia North church, The church of some of my Vassace relatives, Mrs Win Pattern, and other freeds in Philadelphia, of the Spring werdone Prest, ch.; and claismate Calvin Wadhunes, Sab. Sch. Sufit of the Wilkesbarre Memorial church. The boat was a steamer captains gig, 30 ft long and about left in its

widest middle, tapering to a thoup bow. The materials were cedar (not pine, thus intended That it should not decay. The nails were all of copper, to resist rust; the row-lacks and trimmings of boxes. The oars were six, 15 ft in length, not paired, but alternato, so that each rower should fruit his strongth of bath hands on one one. The rudder was greided by tiller-ropes; and, in the storm- theets, there was comfortable space for three to sit on each side? The area at the stem could be covered by extra boards, making a platform, on which bedding could be spread. There was a frame and canvas once the at night, as a tout, safe from rain, and for frivacy, thed, a long awning, the cutive lought of the boat, to protect from seen by day, The book was lightly built, not intouded for freight, but for comfort and rapidit. (But, necessity, later, made it aften carry very heavy freightage. I named its for Di Forman's two little children !! My attention had been drawn to the when I gunge, by the altack on the server tradeis canoes. Africa is a land of rapid change. toommerce could not delay. Other traders pushed up the river beyond the villages that had

tried to prevent the German, and no opposition was made. The English House of H. & G. had a Inforque trade their; the "Pionee" was going for his rubber, and I was invited to go and Rel the river. I did to, on the morning of this 13; We passed, with no domonstration of any Kind, the Akile villages that had so excited the river Their altack on his chubcke (though the "aplane was very excepted at night, in his order prohibiting any causes having commerication with was.) As the fourney continued next dieg, we came to the vili tribe (which is more known on the coast south of Loungois Hee following day, Sunday, the veisal was brien meighing rubber, I want ashore, and held a recting at de dvili village, where I have . in ages in it fetish-house, Early on the monday, les ola Killordward's Reindures, a cause and eron i we were obtained. With them and my own three men, I started off up- wer, to see the Samba Falls (the so-ealled "Engenie" Falls of " hailly offer two-and- a half hours pull, the fall, were reached. Above thou, the river was only about 350 ft wide, with a little. in med on the eday of the falls, in its position wantinding one of hoat island at ti-gara,

At the fell itself, the rever contracts to about 150 ft mi width, The plunge of the water was only about 12 ft, with rapids below, having a deseent of about fine feet in 200 ft. I doubted whether there were Der Chaille's " - is As the river has a peries of loateracts, I think in the Eugenie are faither up-stream. hastavad to return by 11. A. m., to as mot ". delay the Pierree", supposing that the would stack soon. But, it did not, until money of Tuesday, With some delay, because of grounding on a band-bank, we were rafely back at Agenne on the Wednesday. And, my people gave me a gratifying welcome, after my six days absence. Hougolo had arrived from Belamble, with word that Kasa was de et, killed by a wounded elephant.

So, it was proper that I should go to the outiction, to see what might be the conditions
upter Rasa's death. The "Nolly-Howard" moved repidly,
as it was carrying no freight. And, the even
pulled well, though the houdling of long single
was was something new to them. Beople at
the villages thousted in admination, others
. eaced, thinking that the figures a man-y-wais
look coming to awange me for the robbery.

Arrived at Belauble, there came to see me, only the man Sernegeve, two boys are two suporque tradas. I went to Kasa's town to see his people. They told me that he had gon; hearting elephants; had wounded one; it changed freie; he's gran their only flashed in the pan; and he was good by the ancinal's trests. His people rescued train, but he died the next day, His dying words had been charges against his ... were and other slaves that they had bewitched his gues , causing it to fail to fire: On that charge, three of them had already been executed, and The others were awaiting death. I went into the rooms where The mourners were felting; fat for a while sie the usual respectful vilence; there, two little gerls, whom is had been accustomed to put, fearlessly came to me; I siquired, "Where is may fried Rasa!; and, I plead for the 9 lives; the people yielded to me; and the captives were released. The next day, Sundry, I held the reserval Services. But, in the afternoon I sank under hard Fever-chills. Mbord and longolo were very anxiones about me, they, on monday, here were the usual monthly Lette ment of accounts with Rougolo; and visits

from Rasa's relatives; and the Relection of Semegive, as my patron of the out-station. Itel, on Tuesday 24°, back te Kangere; where again for two days, I had to yield to the Force chills. By Afril 30', I was ægreen bresy with the workman, trying to drang a very heavy lag up hill, as a sill for the new traces, It was too much for them. So, I wrote to M' Travis, arking for the loan of his powerful Liberian Kru-men. On may 41, he with M' Woodward and a German, the Free-men, and 20 Galwas. Tifty pairs of hands made case work; a number of lags were dragged; cook Mbord made a good showing at lunch; and, his three hours was decomplished what would have taken my oven people a whole week to do.

The Traders, though most of their had little significating with one Mission work, had the fellow-feelings of humanit. They know that, in an among ney, I would stand by them; and time obligingly brought my mails and supplies pour baboon without charge,

Toy frame! The foundation-ports of the new house were all in position, and the first sell was raised to its place. The site, not being on the lovel of the actual hill-top, but on its

clope, the front of the house was some 8ft high and without staps; so that the real entrance was from the read, where the floor would be only two feet from the ground.

On Sunday 3; while I was filling in the but, preparing for the morning Services, a large make and donly appeared from me comer, gliding acres the clay floor, The door was clased which led to the other, the public- wou of the but, and the reptile seemed uncertain how to get out, as it circled account me. jumped out of the open window, and the trake followed . On my shout, my man anerged from their adjacent treet, and thrust at the make; but, it glided away, It had probably entered my room, in search for rate That infested the roof, Next day, it was found dead, Among the makes of the region was a very venezuous one, a horned viper, the Cerastes horrida (also Known as the On monday 11; Echidona Gabonicaj.

I finished placing the sixth and last will, and began work on the sleepers. I gathered sperimens of wood to send to a friend in the United States, as my clearing of the grounds revealed to me a variety of trees, mahagany,

e opal, a bony, and others. Tongolo wished to return to his Benita home , w, it was necessary for me to go to Balambla with some one in his place. The only sufficient, educated christian one was Mbord. To rafe the out station, I was willing to dony myself a good good. (He had beging his education is my our Benita household, eight years freviously. Stæling on france 140, even with an warskilled ever, I had a pleasant day, What a comfort the "telly Howard" was! On reaching Belowble, the first news was the good news, they forgains the new chief relected in Rasa's place, had not allowed any witcheraft munders. The premises were in good condition. The people spoke well of Rougolo. They there were visets to the Fariere villages across the nine. After o pleasant Sunday, I left Belanble on monday June 18', and was at Kangeve before evening, The tiresome mid-dry Season some-anneal journe te Libreville was to be arranged for fune 21: I took the ters boats, as some of my people were going to their homes, At Avega's village, Einigo, met, for the first time, his little sister Aziza (une, in later Jeans, became an important assistant his my

family). And, at Igenja, for the night, Mantra mother received us with demonstrations of Jay, and Angeka's little lister wished their was a Prints! School, be which she could go. (That Schoul came later. By Tuesday 26, I was at Augala, where I stored the "Nelly-Howard" his one of King Esongi's boot-houses. (I did not believe That the book, made for a river, would be hape on the occur, , thed, continued the facing now day in the native book, Emerging wito Nazauth Bay by 5. P. In., with a favorable wind, I sped across it and out to sea. At might, Kongolo and Aveya, decestorned to the ocean, look. turns at the rudder, while I dozed at intervals, with changing woulds, we finally landed at the Librarille be ash sie the middle of the afternoon of Thrusday 28. The Baraka greated us everuly. The Meetings were to be had at Benita; whither, on fuly 2', "Ver. D. Bushwell and I were taken by The" Herdson" stopping on the way for Rev. M. De Heer at Corisco, and reaching Boloudo by the morning of the 3", to be greated by my sester and his Lusmap, my pister was not well. Two of her munisterial audidates, Myongs and Petige, were examined,

the church at Mbade was renow. The Leepply of my protego, Licentiate Stongolo, with Rev. Vinga o boriseo, maderator of Session. the" Hudson left on the night of the 41, with Row, meurs de Heer and Bushnell, and was to return promptly for me. While waiting forit, I as Stated bleck, had to write up the Minutes; there were visits from former Kombe friends; there were saved graves to be placed in order; there was half to be going to the two ladio against unjust claims on there pupils; preaching in the Banila church; and packing for the retailer to Libraville. Instead of returning "promptty", the "Hedron" did not come, for three weeks, finally, with my rister, wo started southweed on Thos vessel, at midnight of July 22. Stopping at Courses on the way, we reached Libraville in afternoon of Saluday 28; Lix dags for a journy of 90 miles! But, my Rister Record refreshed, and was able to walk the quarter of a mile pour the beach to Baraka. On Wedy, Jug. 1, on the Anders", with a big load of supplies, and with my mative book in tow, the distressing Long -Season journey was begun. It became so distressing, that, ofter five dougs (for only 70 miles! I left the versel, and with book and crow

believed that I could reach Nazateth By by paddles, and go up to Angela for the " Vally- Hound" and back again, before the "Hudeon" would faintly come to anchor. So, in the doct & morning of monday Aug. 6; with a crew of ten, I started, rawed all day and the north night, and reached a tugala by 5. A. M. of the 7's After a rock and lunch, with the Nelly Hound and its crow, I was down the nie, and in the Bay, by mid-afternoon, where the "Hudron" had only fich derived! Next morning, the &; by daylight, my boot was loaded; and I was back again at Angâla in the afternoon. (I had new recruits, several young men, from Bourte. With a company of twelve in my ters boats; and various stoppages, for religious Services, and freeedship, and purchase of food, ly Aug. 16', we were passing Hanging, where me mere greeted with vociferous palutations; and were at home in the Rangere but by 10. A. m. there, . tyenwe and the young man I træd left si charge gave us a selute of guns. All were rafe and well , and Agenine's account of goods left in his care was On Sunday 191, at Sab. correct. Sch., I had the aid of the Rombe young men;

as teachers, Modera ("Samuel Lourie") and carpenter Metyebe for beginners at the alphabet; Ingume (who had bear with me at Stara's, for two who had already learned to read with me; and tohardes Makanga, with a class in the catechism. About that tome, came into my acquaintance a young Mpongers man, with whom I had much to do in my subsequent Ogosve years, org, Laseni (connel Marshall") a very intelligent man, a former Baraka pupil, and, at one time, a churchmesuker. He was trading in the Ogow, of cause, his trading in run, even of he did not drick it, broke his marcher ship. Latter many Jones of wandering, downing which, trans, he retained his self-respect and never become & drunkard or dessolute; he is to day, again is the manbaship of the Gaboon church.] for the usual laty afternoon, village itinization of Sapt. 1; I would be the town of Chief Magisi, near Aguna, though I was talk that there was small-poy there. I had met with it to often, that I began to fact myself immune, tred, I believed and acted the same with lepers, as long as their hands more not relevated. I feel there that beprosy is

contracted only by inoculation, its long as there were no releas, I shook hands with them, and seek by thour. On Sunday the 9', I had the satisfaction of feeling that I had " acquired" · Mpangare, for, I spake si it with much more freedom the trittents, the next was a busy day on the roof of the new house, But, all the while, I was thinking of the little boat at sea ni Courses Bay on the night of Sept 10, 1870. Besides my Sunday Seevices, I regularly began and clased each day with public prayer, for my trousehold, but gave no instruction tracewith, On the 27', I initiated a westly Threesday night Prayermeeting, giving a Bible lesson. Work and anxieties were making me poveriss, An alcee on my leg was growing worke, And, I had some trouble with Re-NKombe about a cance stolen from my golino hut. I had been pushing work on the till-house with the efficient aid of the two Rombe experters, Metyoba and Ingreme, to have it ready too the expected arrival of my sister, When I had left her at Libreville in August, it was known as probable that she would teausfer her teaching work from Benita to the Ogows. The conditions

549

at Benila had become very trying in her change of life. Row, and hus setten were expected to remove from Coreico uland, le take charge of Benita. (The island Thenceforward passed wito the care of Rev. M. Ibiga, who, for that purpose, removed from Abangare on the Bay, to Elongo.) With me, my sister know That she would be under no reetrictions, And, I was glad at the prospect of a lady to preside over my haus. On the afternoon of Satis 13', I want to I greene on an errand. To! while there, the "Pioneer" arrived, with my sester, under escort of Rw. D. Bushnell! I was busy, landing Thee goods late at night at Kangere, where, as yet, only two noons were ready, It church-service by DI. Bushonell nest day, many people came to see the fait white woman who had evided the Ogowe - While my people were busy with my Resters topes on money and Tuesday, I took DI. Bushall be call at the German House, and at imenga, to see King Re-Noki; and, buck to Aguma, for heir to board the "Proneer", ready for its return to raboon next morning, The own final removal from my hut to the house was on Oct. 25; which was marked also by a visit from King Re-Noke and his

retinue, who brought a present of foods and plantains, On the following Lating meetings in the villages, lester work with me, and was quite an object of attention. And, on the following Tuesday, I took her for a return visit to King Re-Noki. On successive days I mised bath my dogs Brownie and Brawn, but, never knew whether they were stolen or killed by leopards, probably the latter, for, early in · Vov., they tred been newerous and destructive, In my fester's coming to the agover, some of her Bolondo ministerial Caudidates fol. lowed her, to continue their studies under her, the fine Kombes who had come with me for work, foined her Class. And, on Nov, 91, came The "Pionee", bringing Coudidate Rougolo back " jain, for that purpose, this added to ". exilised company on the Hill. I ted, the juttemany S. M. Jaseni brought to one Sanday Leuries Tris christian whe, a former Breaka ichool-giel, rgwa-njærga ("Alida Booth"). My building operations and frequent Journays Trad prevented my attempting any thing ici educational work, except informal abforts in evenings, But, as my sister gave he whole time to that one work, her pupils felt that they

were daily growing in knowledge, And, on returning on Nov, 21, from a journey to Ajumba, I brought Oqula's sister, Aword, as a muchens of a Girls: School, my sister wished to see Belacubda, So, on Nov. 28', I took. her there, for an excension. She was a great object of ceriosis to the villages on the way: so great, that they could not keep quiet during my religious services. Now that I was away from the place, and had no need for the large premises, it was unavoidable that people would occupy parts of it, I heard that Walinga (of whom I did not approve) was about to locate how. If I could not prevent settlers, I might at least choose who the settler should be. I called Descingue, and gave train permission, but forbade Walinga, (The latter chose another that; and, there was no authorist to which to appeal to prevent him.) The exercision provid too much for my sister's strangth; on arrival at Kangwe, the had to be carried up the Hill ni a hammock. The desire for education had so grown that I allowed all the employees to chaose to be on half-day's work, excepting two assistants to the two I was making proporations earpenters.

for the Annual Jauny to Micron and Prestay meetings, But, frist I was to inspect Belantla on Dec. 21'. The inspection was made unpleasant by the man Walinga, and the inofficient protests against from ty may professed Akile friends, fongane, and rudone. I felt more then ever justified in Traving left the Bakilo. I haited back to Kangwe, ni order to meet the "Pioneer", which I heard was at Agreed, buy friend, M' Sciolair, who had been absent in Scotland on vacation, was returned. I had expected to go by boat, and be met at the rivers months by the "Hudson". But, I accepted the "Pionees", as a safer way for sister and myself. On Thursday, Dec 271, with my loaded book, my were at Aguma, to board the "Pioneer". We were pleasantly hailed as we passed furnities villages. At night of the record day we unchored at sea outside of the Bay, And, The next day met the Hudson", and signaled for it to trom back to dibrevine; where we arrived on the Saturday afternoon. On going to Bonaka, we Murphy, Mc humphy, fackson, Consel to the Hongo. Mr. Murphy, my precusor at Benita in

1871, who had resigned in 1874, had returned on a special two-year our act, in order that. Rev. Dr. Bushnell might take a fredough, I was still suffering from the whose on my leg, and applied to the franch Goot physician for treatment. New Years day, 1878, was an excelling day, M? Schorsch, after his recall in 1875, had gone to the U.S., had told a pitifue true of muisconary "impustice" and of his love" for his African field. Unwise friends of Missions were deceived by his appeals, and part heir back as an independent missionary. Of course, he had no rights in our Mission, but, he still had acclesizational rights in treelyting. He attempted to use force to enter with his baggage in the Barata buildings, force trad to be used to keep Train out. We appealed to the French Commandant to keep hein off our premises, who usued kee order to that effect. When M? Schorsch was thoun that order, he wrate an insulting letter to the Commandants, who then informed hein that he would order him to be arrested and deported. M? Schorch There left, and want to bourse. I was sick in bed, renable to altered the toommenion Service of Sunday 6:

The household were very attentive to my needs; one of the larger "chool-quels, bivo (Haltre) was particularly to, I mention has sefrecially; for, the appeared very often in my Ogowe life. The was a christian, educated, a lade, most attractive as a companion, and devoted as a friend. Meeting of Prestyling was held for the reception of Rev. S. H. Muchly, and the licensure of my sister's pupil, F.S. Myongo, She was much gratified. Though rick, she had to board The Hedron, go to Benila, for the remainder of tree goods. There was discussion about M? Sex rich. The native brettien by supathesed with him, being deceived by his pleadings that he ives " The only misionen who loved his African brother. L'ater on, at his own table, on Corisco, Me Higa

had to defend himself from assault by M. Schosch, who attacked him with a knife.] the french dactor was surrounded to treat my ulcarated beg; but, The treatment did not benefit me, te was tremmoned

utt African Fever. On the 17', 9 mail-steamer arrived, bringing two re-

Luming members of the Mission, Mrs fane Lich

Smith and Mis Lydia formes; and a new recruit, Kis of. B. Walker (no relative of old "Father" Walker). There were also two visitors Rev. Mesers Comber and Granfell, of the English Baptist Mission at Rasuerson. On the 19', Mis Levenaf, who had recovered, returned on "the" Hudson" le tres work at Benila. Finally, the Pionece, for which I had been westing was ready to start on the 23'. M? Murphy offered to go with me, and see the conditions of the ogowo field. On one way, si the river, my "Nelly Howard", which I had left at Angala, in the previous December, was taken in tow. And, early in the morning of the 29, we were at anchor at Agreema, and welcomed by the gentlowner of that H. t. C. House. And, af my Kangeve, the Kombe man, Ingumer, whom I had left in charge, had done well. Tired as I was, I went the mast day with Mi Mouphy up-river, to show him Belanda. My arrival there was a Recipiele. The grounds were not in as good order under the two ralwas, as they had been under their predecessors Mbora and Kongolo. Returning, historid of going deverty to Kangeve, I took M: Musphy to see King Ra-Noti, by whom he was well-

received, and then brought to the Promes", ready for its departue next morning. On reaching Rangeve at night, the boatlanding was so covered by enormous numbers of driver-auts that it was inpossible to stand among them, Instead of dragging the book ashore, as usual, we tried its chain to a poor, and fled up the Hill. Dericous that the School should be continued in some form during my sistees absence, I set triqueme as toacher, his the half-dag afternoons, for This work as expenter was profficient in the monnings, the tracese being now fully exuplated to the details of shelves, tite It was a meat, comfortable, and very strong dwelling, 32 ft x 22 ft, elevated ou posts above daupnews and white-auts; of bamboo walls; but with board floor and ceiling, making a height of a storey-and a-half. M: Woodward of the to.to C. House had a young gorilla, whose arm was broken in its capture. It died, and he gave it home, I placed it in a each of rum, for preservation; sent it is my

riend that &. Moston. M.D., of Philadelphia, who

placed it in the teaderny of Natural scrower,

557

the frist entire carcace of a gorilla that had been seen in the United States On Sunday, Felig 10°, Manda, one of the nine monubers of my Inquiry Class, exame to ach very soon he might be baptesed! While the nine had paid that they wished to be christians, he was the first one, during my three and a half years in the agove, to ask for baptison. Walike the Roman Catholic priests, who wiged Baptien on utterly ignorant treather, I nover asked my inguirers to accept the rite. When They were ready for it, Themselves would act for it. As a matter of history, I might home organised a church at this very tome, instead of waiting a year longer. In the Lamerum portion of the Mission, muisionaries in the Interior, as soon as they gathered a few inquirers, have baptised them, on their over authorit, and evented here into a church, whole existence they then reported to Praylang, tacking no motice of the fact of there being a harch already organised within 100 miles of them. I thought it a more counteres seclesiastical practice to the regard Rev. J. Buchuse a, "bishofo" of the entire traboon region, and That my inquies were a part of his parish. I

look them to the rea-ride; and they were baptised into the moseubuship of the churches There. Subsequently, The organisation of the I'm Ogoror church was authorised, on formal application to Prestay, and these brought their letters of dissuessal to the row church. Is had been done in the cases of Benuta, Bata, and Balanga chewches, from the original mother source church. The where or, my log, from which I had suffered for mouther, was improving, under the use of a patout medicine. given me ly M. Suidani. From my friend Azage, of Nandi-po, I obtained the iking and pkeleton of an adult govilla, which, I subsequently sent to D. Morton, of Philadelphia, Science, In March, trouse-building was steel going on, hough the devolving this the hill-ride was complete, there was needed people. One of my employees had his urfa with heris. She made an rensesual addition to the premises. It is the custom of the nations to give a wife a new name. He called tree, Nyama- a- rangi- na- ombeni (Prog that eves destined for the Trunter, My rister substituted

a shorter name, "Charity". night, the strongest wind I had felt for six mouths blew down a tall tree new the boutshed at the bottom of the ravine. The tree, as it fell, exactly bridged that rousine. Edgest to a lavel, on its upper side, that log become the bridge this for many years was traversed by the residents of the Hill and the (rubrequent) dwellers et Andonde. Troubles and oute work gave me a bud altreat of Fever, But, two days later, Mar. 21; the arrival of the fiones " with my fister made me well, She was not well, With late in the night, my people were busy carrying her boxes from the steamer, and up the Hill, She and I pat talking of Mission news. And there the house was moreled by an army of bring-auts; and we could not sleep, being driven from room food. There were no attempt to build on my premises, but, there were occasional annayances from trespessing by hunters. On Junday 24, Fanere were thouting in the forest not for from the house, and Trenting with dogs. I sent word for them to go away, as I wished no disturbance on Sunday, But, they continued

their noise. So, conscion away, I felt that the care called for decipine measures, Going armed with three cultures (machetes, and with five of my Joing men, I came suddenly on two man and their days and weapons. As I rushed at them, one of the men flad, the other I knocked down , and satisfactoriely beat have with the flat of the macheto; there, he and his days ran away; and I captured a que, a speak and a trunting-bag. Then, I returned home, and trada Sunday School, four day later, the head-more of the faceve village came to beg for the captured que to, As he was very suppliant, I yilded the articles to hair.

By April, everything was going on his q regulary rocatione, of work on the promises, School, Salundar afternoon village visitation, evening talks and cultivariements, and Belamble months inspection. But, among a mercurial profile such as Aegraes, there was moner a week uninterrupted by some excitement or annoy and.

Cu the April mis fection of Belambla I feared a report that a Cape Verde trade had been killed by Bakile. This caused excitement. I remained there there days, to see what the result would be. This caused

other chiefs came to say that my people should not fear; that the "palave" was only with traders and not with the Mission, I twork, in charge, apparently was not afraid; he bore trainsof well. I left train, poeter fied Mot he was safe. And returned to a welcome ty my Kingue people, who had heard exaggerations of the wil up-river reports. The prospect of a chuch - organisation was growing. On Friday April 12, I held my friet requeles meeting of the bate charmen Class, there being tou on the list. I know that my sester's coming to me was because of the los great strain of her living alone at Bourta, Though I mude Tres surrounding reetful, it was true that the hand not regained the strengthe that had been hoped for. But, she enjoyed her teaching; and, I was building for tree a school-house, the strongest and neatest I had ever exceled. But by the 25, her headache pains Trad to circuaded that the was delireaus, for three night, watching her, I did not go to bed. M. Travis, going on his fulaugh to England, kindle came to make inquiries, And Re-NRombis sister Azizya came several times. I was exceedingly encouraged by the desire of the

Son Selwas for education. I re-arranged the School. I appointed Ingreme to teach all the pupils of Mongare (Salwa). Then, More who had been studying English were passed on to Spirti (a Kombe), there two teachers holding their clause at the same time , And, Max, at 3. B. m., thou los teachers, with thee others, were passed on to my pister. The Station had been located only eighteen months before, and already I

Trade a "graded" School!

At the Belowbly mispection of May 27'- 30; I observed many changes. Many new traders, in ho were building bage houses; the Batile less quarrelrome; King Ordine had recently died; his preople were mourning; and my coming was looked on with dread, the deaths of both Kara and Ordine, in less than two years after the Belowble robboy, looked, to some of the people like witchcraft revenge on my part. Aword wished to be relieved of the charge of the out station; and, I located twent in frace.

My seiter was mot well march to rick the apparent of the 200 mile book journey, in the end of fune, to Libreville, for the same-annual Mission Meetings. But, he ill-treath was not of

such a nature that I should free to leave her alone at Kingene, I gave her selected workenen to be under free control during my absence. Ingune was returning to his Benita home, the down-river journey trad many pleasant incidents, On the way, I turned aside into Lake Onanga, and admired its many islands. Of course, I stopped at many villages, to meet old friends, to buy food, and to hold Services. At Angala I inquired of King Esongi, whether he considered it safe for me to leave my book in tome Oringe village of the Nazareth Bay, where I should need the expected "Huddon! He said that all was lafe, even at Lisboa; that the Monopoly we read, and gave me the name of a brother-in-law of his, towa-nyanie, at the village of Abun-awin. so, on reaching the Bay in afternoon of July 3; I saw the Hudson awaiting me. Placing my boxes on board, I went ashore to leave the boat, and was sent thance, in Nywa nyanis cande, back le the "Hedron". wheel, in afternoon of the 4°, I was at Bacaka. On Sunday, July 71, I preached for M? Murphy, In the afternoon, Commencion and Baptism mere treld. Mårubå ænd Aword were befitised. I felt very tenderly in the administration of the

(5445 work. I had to delay at Libreville. while the Hudron" was sent to Benuta for Mis sevenap, who, we heard, was Rist, my time was made pleasant by the trospitalit of M? troughly and the three badies, the Smith and the mines forces and Walkers and by horse-broth rides with some of the trading - Agents, Unfortunately, M? Schorsch had come from Couses, witending to force Trinkely suls. one meetings, We closed the doors against him; and he went away, The Hudson" returned on July 23', bringing mis Dewsup, who was recovering from her sickness. And, on the 30', abound the Hudson", the usual painful mid-dry Seawa sweethward journey against the strong south would, began and toutined for six days! Friedly, on Monday Aug. 50, reaching Nazareth Bay, I sent the Hedron's "cause ashore to Abun-awiri, for my brets. Loading it, I started up niver; and was at rigala by dack. Vest day, resumade the former the journey, with a variety of incidents at many places. Among others, at Igenja, trina, sister of one of my men, having heard of my school, in a desire for education,

graveled with her mother, in pleading to be allowed to go with me. But, The mother would not consent. Birls were too much meeted for work. By Tuesday, Aug. 18' I was again at Kingwe glad to failed my seister in computable health. On the mouthty wishection of Belandla, I was not encouraged. Botile were a moving, in fever of the on-coming Fairme (Mough there really was no danger; the large increase of matine traders had intensified the commercial intenst; and, I was begged on every pide, not for education, but for gifts. (I never gave to more boggas.) Aveye, too had mat remained sheadily at her post.

In my return, at the German House I was informed that their "Mpongue" had brought supplies for them to their Angala dapot, unable, because of low water, to come truther. Among that peight was a quantity of goods for me, forwarded by Mr. Murphy from Libraville. So, I was to go with boats to bring up my treasures; and some of the school were to go with me in the hongongo are their vacation to trie fromes. I started, on the 28, in the "Velly Howard with four wars, and the matrix took wanter Again with pour vars, and the matrix took under Again with they paddles. There were wars discomforts, from rain (unwoned at the

Reason) and other causes, ett Angala I loaded my toos crafts treavily; and, on the 31', stacted to return. The journey was very trying, as I was fich on the way. At I genja, I rima's mathew consented that the girl should come to school. The kongongo company were ready to join me. And the three reafts finally made a display of longs and shorets as eve, in according the main stream, rounded the head of the Della island, in passing exameno village; and toon were at Kangeve landing, In the ovening, I had an enthusiantie Inquiry Class; more than fifteen present, on Friday, Sept. 13', after Anguing Claus meeting, I mistituted are Inquirers Prayer meeting, to be lad by the five professing christians. (That was before I had tread any thing about "Christian Endeavor". At Againa, one day, I saw my M. from give friend Njivo and the trusband Dowe, arrived there, already forer days, from his trading-place on Lake Onanga. He duties to have had kept her from coming to see my rester, who would have found comfort in the lady-like society. While willing, on Saft. 21', to my for Charles, an account of the feet journey from Tibreville, and my Red -

seckness on the "Hudson", the money of the intense distres I had andered nausealed me! It was a most remarkable physiological and psychological fact. None of my associates appreciated how I respond. I have not often been able to make any one understand what Sendured during 25 years, in boats and steamers on the Rea. My tister had not been well for a long time; but, feeling That a little excussion might benefit has, I fent her, on the 28', in the "Nelly Howard", a ten hours ride with try of the most excepted and gon-Hernant of my young man. The nort day, Sunday, the Rain Season began, preventing people of the villages from coming to Services. As the going Hombe man, Jisti, was to return to his home at Beneta, I sitablished Mainta in the vernacular totroal, Leaving only the few pupils of English for my dister. On Oct. 11', I took notice of may 48' accessivesone bithe day, Oles very how weak my seiter seemed to be, and going over my four stremmes years in the Tyour, I began to doubt as to my duly to remain much Longa (trough I was in compara well good treath). As I was planning the bruiding of a new out-house for a shop and

carpenter work, I felt auxious as to what would become of the Station, if no relief was sent to me from the United States. On the 19; came word that Count De Bragga had arrived from the Interior, destitute of people food and clathing, So, on monday 21, I stacked to go and welcome have, with a few gifts for his needs. But, at my boat landing, I met him and Dr. Ballay (their needs traving bear pup. plied by hi. Suichair coming to make a courtese call on fister and rugself. After which, I scorted them back to Agrend, And, Three days hater, they, with their quarter master, and Mi Sinclair, came ou our return invitation to our "breakfast". They revaised with the middle of the afternoon. It was a rare accasion of civilisad courtaines in one life is the ofour. The board presented me with his dag "Black", which Trad been with trees in all his Interior expedition. On returning from the afternoon village-freeding of the Satis, Det. 26', I found my side sick in bad, and my lady-like Mpongwe friend, Givo, sent by he hisband for treatment of an interacted breast, the next night, M? Simichie such me are enormous delayed mail, that had come one - land,

forwarded by the Mouphy from Tibreville. I ofrened his mate, and found the amouncement of the death of my mother, on freme 21'. And, on ofrewing a letter from my for William, here was the added sonow of the death of my father, on Acq. 6. Three months before! I told no one, nor made any sign, not ever to my sister. In her weak state, I was afraid she could out endure it, I tast day, at the clase of morning-prayers, in a few words, I told my household of my parents! departue, there, mirme diately ment to my sesteis room, and, gently as I could, broke the tidings to have. I dismuised all work, for the day. The household was awed, my entire absence of domonstration of grief was to unlike the screens and wails of their mounings. They, I read the mail to my seiter. Among the letters, were two from on father. The mail had to be responded from Count De Brazza. At the Aguma House was a new clast, a M? Surry, who had recently been teausfored from Balanga. He told merfacts about one mession work there That gratified me. We had no white messioners there (and, at that time, had no intention of ever

sending any; but, we had a church and native workers, On my November vist to Bedaubly I found few people, Aveya and his little wife somed well and happy. The grass was beautifully grean, and the freit trees were doing well. But, there was no spiritual fruit borne by the hand-hearted Bakele. I went to visit in the villages; among others, to Mambies, and was told that he was not there. But, really he was, and had tridden himself, being afraid (as I was informed) "of God and Nassau. I never got to the end of Akèle superitition. As I could get no help from the native chiefs against villages being built on the Belandle property. I went on board the French green-book "La Vallette", which I met as I was returning to Rangere, and sutered complaint with the commander against too mey walinga and belanja. On reaching Rangewe unexpectedly early, I exceedingly alarmed my historis nerves, by discharging a gren in the gard. (I carried loaded grens in the boat, but, neguired their to be suptied before taking them into the hauso, Ou Satis, Nov. 9', a food boycatt was declared by balevas, i under the yase (like the Ukuku of Benita against foreigness. At my

afternoon meeting in Hangina, I poke of it to Ke-Nkombe, He denied any complicit; saying That "King" Magisé had issued the deare, But, his tone of voice made me believe that he was a signification sinister. Yet, his seister, Azizya, in her devoted friendship for me, daced privately to sand me food. I was much depressed, remenbeing the power of Ukuku at Benita, 10 years previously, and began to think it necessary to clase the school. The German, M? Inboke and the French Commandants trappened to make a eall, they told me that the affair of The Belamble trespess was settled. And, I told have of the boycatt. The Commandent said that he would arrest Magise. [He did to, and the begrat failed. I I was a sharuad of my lass of faith about the School; and was pleased that the French Government was making its power Jelt. One of my require daily afternoon occupations was a re-truestistion of the four Easpels in Benga, Each had been transition many years before by the four Corisco prioneers. But, there works needed harbandidate Kongolo. In going for the December inspection of Belaubla, the river was

in unusual flood. Some Paker, villages ever 41 abandoned. In the way, I mat he seriel in: he said that the superatitions Batile believed that I had caused the flood, as a revenge for the Belander houbles. Pour Belander was going down, Aveya was doing very little good, not even quanding the house from white auts. They, on return to Kany, There were busy days, selling accounts, packing for the annual journey to Libreville, and placing the Hell in proper hands during my absence. So, on Dec, 26, with rays sister in the book, we started down-river. On the way, I took her into Lake Onenga, that she might see its beauty. I held Sources at some of the villages. The people were somewhat rude, not lesing acquainted with white. One man raid he had heard of me as " the man who does not allow maise: Emerging from the Lake, Wit. exist by the town of going, we continued down river, stopping at the villages of my friends, and meeting with a variety of attentions, My Rister, for whose rake I was haveling slowly, onjoyed. The forest ocene of the mangroves below Augala, Linally, on Vew Years day, farming 1', 1879, we energed with Nazauth Bay. The expected "Hecker" was not in Right. So, I took my rister, for the

night to itgwa-nyami's village, and were hospitably sutatained, I as there three genes previousle, a mob from the village had asi ailed me and M: Heading! The next moving, the Hudson" was on hand. I placed my sister on board, for Rafety. But, I remained in the boat. for, though it was less safe, it was less seareceidents in the rough water, I entoud the Saboon Estuary, and was rafely ashore at gibreville. by noon of favir 8'. Seeing the Hudson laboreng in the Estimony against wind and tide, my bout being emplied of its beggage, I put off to the comfortably ashore. I was three weaks at Baraka, to way with meetings, annual Reports, and waiting for the "Promeer to take me back to the Ogowe. The man Schorsch had kapt cognizance of our date for Meetings, and had relarmed to Libreville. He's attempts to enter one Mission meeting was hundered. But, he was still legally a member of Prestay, his enerance There we could not de bas. But, as he had not were place! a any committee, he had no raports to make, we left have to himself, and he presently the stay at Baraka disappeared.

had benefited my rester; but, it was doomed as visable for her to remain longer. No, I bade her good bye, as I left, early on facing 24, he board the "Franca", According le the season, te "Hudson" would require from three to five days to sail the 70 miles to tagareth Bay. "The" Pioneer", steam. ing rapidly, towoothly, and with little naused, carried me there in twelve trours! Taking advantage, of a delay at Angala, I went to friend Oranga at Nombi, and engaged him to make me a good native boat; for, I did not regard the "Nelly-Howard" as way at sea, By early marning of Tuesday 28°, we were at the Aguine House, welcomed by For Sinclair and his clark hit. Surry, And, there, at the landing at the Hill, there were the usual vociforons applance and welcomes, the latter were unusually long. Each one of my key crew was severally welcomed by each of the seven young more ashore. The less important arrivals being their disposed of, I was advanced So many "thanks"! It was a busy day, bringing my goods from the Proneer; carhad brought with me; raine in the evening; frage-

meeting; telling minute datails of the nows about Baraka (which took two hours); and, at 10. P. m., when my household had disposed, I sat down to write latters. Quite a variety of meats would, from time, to time be brought. Besides domestic fowls, sheep, and good, and wild birds, there would come a leg of wild troy or antelope. brocodile flesh really looked attractive, but the thought of it was offensive; elephænt was comme; monkog was impossible. I read a great deal sie the 2° volume in Stainlay's "Hyough the Dack Continent. I was not in good health; yet, I was forcing myself to attend to the daily repairs of buildings, the school, and the Catechumen Inquire Class. Sometimes I found myself falling asleep ones a lesson. These made me anxious for my siste's return, as I wished to resume the work of harmonising the Benga Gaspels. So, I was agreeably surprised, on the afternoon of teby 21', by my pester arriving, faut from the server House, in Mi Lubeke's boat. Ahe had "our " the "Mpongove", and I had not heard its whistle. she had with her tree three ministerial "andidates, Petige, Mora, and Rongolo. There was a glad

576

time, carrying bake up the Hill, hearing news, and reading mail from the United States. I was not well, rheumatism is a shoulder, nousea and fiet headacher. But, I want for the regular visit to Belamble. Four came to the Sunday, I was pleased that some children were beginning again to come to school, On my return down- wer, I stopped at the trading-hause of her fotos, Erony, He invited me to go to see a mull hard of claphants enclosed in a corral (a mode of e a pluce, of which I had heard, but in the practicabilit of which I had not believed.) Remaining with him over night, I was up early, and walked with him he three miles through the forest, to a Farive early, and saw their wonderful stockade, a fonce enclosing ten slephants. It was a remarkable vere, the head man was pleased at my visit, and asked me to come with my Winchester, and help shoot down the assisted when he should send me word of whatever "auspicious" day his fetish-doctor would select, when the shots from all guns would be fatal. I was excited by the some; and, on one return to the beach,

out walked all my companions, ted relumed le Kangeve, My hause was full, By March 6, I had 40 people living on my promises, to be fed daily. Half of their were of an age the ulilised for work. I was getting posts and lags is the forest, for the excition of a church-building. On Saty, Mar, 8°, word come from M? Every, that the Facions were ready for me at the corral. I mirrue déalet started up-river; reached the "Lebourd factory" about dusk. He stated that the Faire had been there with word that their firing would commance next morning. It detailed account of my adventure at the correl appeared in my. "In an Elephant Correl, and other Tales. Neals, 1912]. I returned to Kingers on Monday evening, the 10'. (" Wedig, Mar, 12', came the Pionea" with letters, among them an important one from The Board, advising me to arrange my affairs for a fuclough in the United States! My first day in Africa had been for more than ten gears. But to receiperate in trueica had required more than two years. I had now been again in Africa almost fine years. Vong strenuous years they had been! With all my love for my work, I myself had begreen to think of the necessity and duty of a change. But, who would take my place! To leave Kangewe, without a successor on the spot, could not be thought of! This passibility of leaving the Station in the near fulure, made me all the more realous to have the place in perfect order for whatever new frauds I should have to show it over to. There were many jobs to be completed, carpentoring, boat cauching, possiting, clearing bushe, and culturing for the proposed church building, New pupils were added; so that by Mar, 13', there were 41 months on the Station 2011.

The subject of Valore Salf-help had not been discussed in the Mission. I thought it line for something to be done on that subject, Without waiting for action by the Mission, I had issued a rule for my School that all broks should be paid for. This was complied with. I added another rule, viz, that every pulied with added another rule, viz, that every pulied should passess a book, hisland I love sharing the same book. [When I look back at those years, I am among the thought they, who thus in 1879, was taking as proven the first advanced stop in Valine East-help, should have been charged by a Senetary, 25 years late. in 1905, with being "opposed" to it!].

Fanore from the Interior were coming to take passession of some of the ralwa villages! Of carries, like all Interior tribes, they were frusting Dod-ward, to come into done contact with White Trade, April 14' was a natable day! fuch after school, in the afternoon, came word that The Janua had energed from the forest, and were on my Fudande grounds. I promptly want There, and found 50 man and wormen equepped with tools, ready to begin a clearing for a village site, Where I talk them that the ground was onine, they respectfully acked permission to use it. I refilied that I withouded building there myself, on proof of this, I was able to possit to a spot which I had only recently cleaned. For, fearing that the place meight be seized, I had determined to prescript it by erecting another Igolino "Trust, and, I detreally had some of the material already on the shot Do, they asked mes to assist them to get some adjacant ground from the Falwas. (Which, lake, I did, through Re-Moube.) That was the beginning of the coming of fairere to that part of the river, And, that was my beginning of Andaude! For, through my tister was till weak in bed, I would, the way mest day, with my entire force of man

and boys, and tools, and materials, and actually begree to brief the Anderde fact. It was well that I did to; for, du trous lates, exeme 150 Fainers, Fortunatel, they saw that was really building on The premises. Otherwise, I believe that they would have raised the ground. At the May vispetion of Belauble, I was delighted to find that he Bakile Reamed to care for the day school, and were beginning to hand even little: children to it. And, Averge acked for baptern, and to be married in christian ceremony, Kima-Jeve, Rasa's fou, at his request, I brought to the Rangene School; and, he because resoful as interpreter in the Bakele villages near me, My sister had such a rosucción altachement for her boot "Evangeline" (which the "Pioner" had accesette brought posse Besiles that, as here was not good room for it in the ravine bout-shed, I had it carried bodily up the steep Hill, and stored under the develling-house. By May 19" I completed the 1st death of my harmonized revision of the Benga Fore Earpals. By the 27', the tredaude heet was to for advanced That I appointed five of the young man to love There. They were its quands at night, and could come daily for there work also where, As it stood

rather isolated, I feared that they would not like the duty, But, they did; and a fight acked to be allowed to foise those. That was the beginning of the ransper, tou years later, of the entire Rangere buildings and work from the Hell to Andende. My Rister was feeling better, So, on the 29°, we made an invitation le "breakpart" to four of the white traders, and a Mrs Kirkwood a Mpongere christian lady. What are advance in my og owe life! Twe years before, I had entered it, one of only five white men in the rever, and none of us with any consports of home. Now, that day, we set see polite dress, in a decorated paulor (true, the house was bamboo, and the room fruall, with melodeon music und eivilésed courtesy. The path up the Hill zing - your (a traight ascent was almost impossible). Now that Andende was to be considered, I explored a new oircuitous route, away from the rover, and around the heads of the two ravines. [Lake, That was adopted as the only route.] Wild arrivals were still prequently seen his the adjacent forest, an occasional elephant, frequent monkeys, an antelope, a genet, and civel cats. the lags for kills and Maspens for the

church building were very large and treamy, In June, Messis Suidair and Libeke aided me by bringing a large force of their men, by whose strength the first lag was in position. the evening of Monday, from 91, was a notable day, on it was hald the first christian marriage care mong calabrated in the Ogowo, when Aveya and his rife, Arangi-no omi- je I destoned for her husband who had been living logether (like well the natures, under native onemony (at That time accepted by Corisco Praelytony as hafficiant chase to have the added church rile. The soucommand had not get required the cion rite. At the feere inspection of Belandle, I did not fried affairs in as good condition under the new charge, Bayio, as they had been under Avega. The start, on the under Avega, semi annual journey to haboon, was made with my sister, in the Velly Howard", on freme 24's Uneviely, I took dag Black with me. On the way, I trimed into Lake Cranga, to visit my Inpongere freaid Miso, wife of some. And then out of the Lake, through its exit at Agome. And, stopping at cartain towns, to leave of some of my proofie, and to frick up others. On monday, June 30, for my sister's sake, took her to the oranger town

of Abun awiri, in Vaganette Bay, and sout the boat under Candidate Petige's change out to the Hardson" that was coming in to anchor. I brushed him; for, he as a coast-tribe man, know ships. But, instead of going alongsede, The craised the versel's bow, and the book was badly damaged. I left it in thief V gwa- nyami's care; and next day, he sent us ni his cance le the. "Hudeon", which brought us to Tibreville on July 2. Our Mission meeting had been officially appointed for Benita. For some reason, M? Musply refused to go their. I could not go a ithout have, for, his absence would prevout a Juorum, Bo, I gielded, and remained at Baraka, But, my sister, having desired to see her loved Benita, weret thither on the Hum." accompanied by meis Walker. On Friday 4' came to gratifying word that new meision aries, H. M. Bacheler. M.I. and wife were at Elobi island, awaiting transportation to Libravilla. Is the "Fromer" was going to Elobi, I reach with it on Saty of, to welcome the Backeless. The the following monday, that the usual returned with us to baboon, where he humply came off with a boat to land the new arrivals; and, at the beach was their found and horse firm, and a little

carriage, And, thus Smith was at the Baraka door to welcome us all. On night of The 14', the "Hardson" returned from Benita with my seiter. Iwo of men man, Aveyd and Ngun, who had accompanied her, had been baptised wito the Benita church. On the 191, I had a long conversation with dicartiales Stongolo and Myongo and ather natives about the work at Batanga. Mission had declined to Locate any while agent there, regarding one line of extension as bauthward. (We had no i'ded that time, that twenty pears later Batange would be the center of one messioning On the 21', though showeing with a gover chills, I went into Prestay to alland to may duty as Stated clock. On request of force manches of teaboon chuch and two of Beside, I was officially and orised to organice them into the 1st O gove church at Kangove. Caudidate Kongolo was examined, licensed, and appointed stated Supply of that church. I spent some days teaching mes Bachala hopongwe, in which I was assested by an excellent impongue lady, Anyentynwe, a my friend tipo. The delay at the Court was nover restful. hough it gave change

of scene, I was always bong with accounts, purchases, reports, and letters.

The month's stay at Boucks came to an and on Aug. 1. My rester, though still weak, was as anxious as I to get back to one house, though we know that the Dry Jearon voyage would be a trying one, Dog Black had been a muisance te my Baraka hast and haston. De Bacheler joined us for the rea-trip. He orijaged the sea, I was pleased to have his company; but, I had to request him to reficie from making if he came on loved, he are Mission, we had no rule against the use of tobacco (though more of us musionaries smoked). But, because the odor of tobacco to increased my naused, it was alway understood by hw. moutel and his now that there should be us tobacco ou board when I was a passenger. D! Bachela was a constant and excessive tobaces sucker. He kindly assers to my request, and with apparent willingnes promised to refrace. But, on the fifth day, his promise failed; I had a protest; Mr Mental rebuted him, and the Di feet humiliated, The micedoret strained an Rubsequent relations. When

we reached tagaest. Bay, some slight repairs

were made to the broken tembers of the Welly-Howard; my good were loaded into it; and with my prister we started, on Friday e teg. 8's on one up-were journey. If was a very trying one; for, the boat was healing badly, and both piste and I wore pick, I weetheless, we rapping nearhed Kangwe by moon of Satis 16. Ou arrivel seemed to make us well. And, the jay of the was suthesiaster. But, The next neight, Sunday 17; came Bayio from Belamble, with the staitling news of an altack on the promises, the burning of the Akèle bays hup, and the murdon of one of them. The ussmelt trad been made by an Akolo, on a family quarrel, and was not directed against me or Bayio. Nevertheles, it was an outrage on our nicion premises, I sail Bayio and his erces back le his past, with a promise le follow him, Which I did on the 19', But, I actually draded going, journags to Belamble had almost always been connected with trouble, Arrived there, I began to think that faither effort for the Bakile was useless, I determined to make no display of indignation, and would quietly stoudon the place. But, three of the head may came,

they said that the palaver was their's, Akele and Akila, and not mine; and they denounced the assault on the premises. It was a latisfactory talk. Kasa's old mother reeggested that I allow a village to be built on ters rides of may hause, as a protection against future danger. As I had no fouther cese for the extensive portions of the premises, I juilded to the vienie plea, and chase desingue and Njamikiloma es tie two chiefs who were to build. I continued Bayio very tired. Returning to Rangeve, I want to had sa the outlevies of the site of the church, at the foot of the Hell, the sills were all ready; and sleapers for the floor. I began to square the the Achool classes that were under my care, my tister's class was under tree pole control as to time, place, and English lesso, her feels being the few andidates for the Ministry, and two of them ware teachers in my vernacelae departement. Her strongthe varied. Even where took, the laught has Three audidates. On days that the fall better, the vested the women in the villages. I trad to be very strick, not sauply with boys, but Evere with man, in the matter of obedience,

The tradous resed violence, sometimes to du extreme degree. As, of earn, I never struck my joing men, I think that they imposed on what

their may have thought was weathness.

On Oct, 4, another stop in the erection of the church. All the posts being in position, the man and boys percented in lifting to its place the first of the seven he way sills. The building like may hill Iwelling, was on a slope, intering at the upper side, its floor would be only two best from the ground; with a width of 25 or 30 feet it, I own side was probably ton feet in the air. The Cetabe, visit to Relamble was a

borg unsattesfactory one; "hicefly because of Bayia's incompetence. On Saty Nov.1', while over on the usual village visitations, I from the rignal gunos of the German "Imporque". I hastened to it, and was de ('ghted to find on broard, I and hus Bachelar, and hus Smith; Rain overtook us as we climbed Rangwe Hill. The furthised (adios were empressed at its height. And, on the 4', came the "Pronesi", building hus mental, who, I hoped had come to assist me in the church exection. It Bachelar was me quest, and, as puch, I oudowood to make hein computable, But, his suches were because here a distress is me, that I had

te request him not to make in the house, but to take a strall in the forest with his pipe. the ten days from Nov. 23 to Dec 3 were days full of excitement. The school boys, had by Agreed and Monuba, Trad hald, against my edvice, a play in mockey of the great Ogows "Ukuke", Jasé. As a result, the augus heathen had proclaimed a boycatt against me, and threatened to kill Aquera, my young men armed quarded the Rangeve premises at night, Nquire would away, believing that he would be Rufes in his own village at Wombaliga, fifteen miles down - river, A few days later, word came that tris own relatives had yielded from to yase, to be killed, I was too zick to alterent a rescue. But, Dr. Bachala and her. Societien, with a dozen of my best suployees, were suthersiatio in desire to make the affort. Accompanied by her, Marked, in my "telly Howard", they tarted downwie. Thirty hours later, they returned, bringing it guva (the chain with which his own people had bound him still hanging on him.) The gentleman gave a thrilling account of his resent. [In my " In are Elephant Coval, and other Tales; Neale, 1912, I give in detail the stone of Nouva's Chain. In all those days, I was bearing an house, anxiety

in regard to my sister, the was sick; unable to leave her room; in an hysterical state; offressed with haling mations; would not take me dicine valuetarily; nor could be found to do so by any .! us. And, we were expecting that the Galway village would assault Kangeve, in revenge for Vquevas rescue. Message came pour me augus village That they had no word against hu, Aniclair, my "passenger"; nor against messers Bachelo and trackel, my " quests" but, that as the boat and grens were maine, they " would not por me at Their town. This was the usual challange, in their tribal wass. Swiee before, in my African life, it had been flung at me, and, on both occasions, I had prompin gone to the town of the hallenge; my anddeed, together with the look of my eyes and the tone of my voice, had froved may imocence; and, the result was friendship, Now, I shrank at the thought of being partibly changed with cowardice; but, I was too Rick, and too busy getting ready for the raboun fourney, le alterupt to take up the challenge.

Friday, Nov. 28', was a notable day. Tike Nchemiah, I was laying church forendations "in tromblows times". As committee, by direction of Presidence, I held a meeting, and formally organised the 1st of gows

church. The seven charter man is more, Mora, Maruba, Abremba, and Aword, on letters from the rabour church, I grove and Aveyd, on letters from the Berila church; and D! Bacheler, with latter from Summit, A. J. After a short recess, I hald a congregational meeting, at which It Backeler was alocted, ordained, and vistabled, as Ruling Elder, with Liverthate Kongolo as Stated Supply, After another recess, two of my rightness, with their rative-ceresnony wires, were married by a huistian ceresuory, On the following evening, a Sarsion meeting was held; sex applicants for Baptise were examined, and three of them, Agaia, Bayio, and Sambunaga, weel acrefited; and, they were baptited on the following Sunday, Ou Dec. 6', Mrs Smith and hur montel returned to L'ébraville re the Pioneer. pressed, the ade work was resumed on the church. brilding, he prawes of the wall were up, and The tamboo was being A rapidly tied outs have. By Dec. 10', the Yase people, Thousalves reemed to begin to be afraid; Re-NKombe 110are med his professed precidetip. the december visit to Belowble had to be sust before levering on the annual journey to ration, Ou Saty evening, Dec. 27; because of my

rister's state of health making the Velly Horocol" unsaf: to hee, I felt it a case of necessity for Sunday havel, to avoid myself of the "Princer"; and with her and I.M. and Tous Bacheler, we want on board that vessel, ready for its tack on Sunday enorming the "28". But, too myself, " is nacived in my book; and passed the day in Services in a village. On resuming my journey, I was overlacted at Augâla by the German "Informario". I left my boat there, and boarded the steamer; from whase deck, at the revers mouth, I signaled the accounting "Herdson", & follow me to Vibravilie, , where I was landed saily in morning of Dec. 31'. My Rister was already to fely at Baraka, where also found Mrs Bushwell, who had arrived a few days before from the United States, with a new recruiet, Kies Converous. But, D. Bushonell had died of preservouria on the vagage, and had been buried at Trectown, Siena Leone. Prestyting organised siena Leone. on evening of January 41, 1880, Candidate Petige was licented, and sent to Balange church. Licentiale Staka Truman was ordained, and made Stated Supply of Eatroon cheech, for Rev. hu. Murphy's loves of contract was ended, and he would return to the ilmited States, as four as the inferior

Rev. Wir Walker should arrive, In Mission meeting, my sister and I were given treslough to the United States, and Mr Smith was appointed with M. and the Bacheler to Kangwe. though the surprising nows had come this the venerable Rev. Use walker was returning to Africa (after an absonce of mine years, appoint. by our Preslyterious Board, for the sole purpose of completing the translation of the Inpougue Sorieplivres, it was not expected that he should have any other function, ever in the Musion, and certainly not in the Preslytony. For, though as to the church, of course, he would preach for request of the Stated Supply, Rev. hu, Trueman); but, he could not be given charge of the Session. Brance he was a hearty Congregationalist, and had refused to even formally j'our one Pranting (as I had advised him to do, in forme correspondence he and I had had on the subject of his return.) It was therefore people for the Prestytony, that Rev. hu. Truman should be formally placed in charge of the boom church. It was necessary for me to return to Langue, to bring away some of my sester's and my passessions, Also, I translit it conteaus for for me to formally trand over the Station affairs

to It. Bacheler. (But, suberquent overets at Kangine made me feel that my going trace at this time was unwise.) & eaving my rester at Baraka, on fan; 15, I boarded the Hudson" with Dr. and thus Bachales and true & mith. He voyage, as usual, was a trying one, with the usual recession of days, until the 20', at Vagarette Bay. There, leaving my missioner companions ashore at Abun-awiri, I hired a cause and even to take me to Angâla, where I had laft my "Velly-Howard, and Roset it to the Bay, whomas it braught the three missioneins to Angala, by from down of the 22. I tried of Esongi another native; boat for my quests and are goods; D' and trus Bachelee, in charge of the Velly-House, and his I with with me in the native boat. The journey ures commenced on triday, for y 23, Or thereday 29', as we were to pass the village that had sent me the challenge, I made a domoustration with flags, and foughty onews of the two boots, I standing out prominently on the gun. wale of the toat. The crowd ashore admined, and wished me to stop and buy provisions. But, the ladies desired haste. Herd, we reached Rångene under a ræin at night of that day, As a final duty, before handing

over the Station to Dr Bacheler, I want to Belaubly a few days letter, to remove Bayio, and fut Manba in ties place. Returning to Kangeve, I placed everything defirmital, into D. Bachelee's hands, and pat down, his quest, wenting for the offeeted "Proneer" to take me west to Salvoon, my discipline of the employees had always methodically strict, but never revere, & Bacheler's varied. Some of the young cenan, lad by Agaia, Reesing that power was no longer in my hands, took advantage of the situation to outrageously inself me in revenge for some part discipline. Di Bacheles was were willing to begin his administration with the punishment they descend; and, I was laft, for I day, undefended. But, before I departed, on the evening of Febry 10', some of her had reported, and most of them (not valuationly, but under Me tris decetions, come te me, to aik pardon. (I do not understand the "acking of pardon" that is not preceded by confession of Ren. Their was so formal and consatisfactory that it left a very paciful impression for my parting have from a place and work and people for which I had given such labored uiterest. On Wedy, Febry 11', at seen-ries, the "Fieren" started down stream With a heavy heart, I was leaving the loved mice, on the same wersel that, more than five year before, had brought me with such brogant hopes to its shorts and its tribes. Is we steamed rapidly with the everyout, I look last shorts looks at each village that was passed. Taxt day, we amonged at the river's mouth, and, on to a sea that more was smooth and pleasant. And, the following morning, were at an charming the Shreville harbon, At Baraka, there was two dwollings; the "appea" occupied by me Bushned; the "lower", by her murphy, they are had gone on the "Head on", to visit Benita.

Chapter XX. On Furlough Again March 1880 - December 1881

Practically, my furlough began with my arrival at witherine. For though I was delained those a month, waiting for a Liverpool steamer, I was free all that terme, without duty or responsibility. But, it was not are ille time. There then began a long Ruffering from files, induced by the mental excitement and irregular saling of the previous two weeks, that made my voyage te the United States, and for many mouths after my arrival there, a daily physical agong; that made Ritting a distress, and that interfered with the comfort of any hong I did, his visits, ehurch-going, addresses, entertainments, and everything. While waiting for an expected ocean- steamer, the "Benin", for the voyage to Liberpool, I accupied myself his the study of Fairere, with ded of Rev. Mi Trumer, and I bought photographs, leopard ekins, and united States. At night of Fabig 10; the "Hudson" arrived from Beneta, bringing my sister

and hor Sneed, M: Mental's mother in law. And, on the 18; came the "Bearin" from the month, having on board the Rev. were walker, and Countries to Brazza. That steamer was to go on south and word mot return for several weaks. So, there was accepted time for reveral weaks. So,

thing ready for me voyage le time pool.

On track 141, cauce the "Mpongue" from Elobi, with part of a mail from the north. It brought me a letter from my friend Rev. A. Kollogg of Pillsburg, wriging the advance of one Mission into the Rongo river, I appreciated deaply his interest for Africa (particularly as his own work had been in India . But, I could do nothing, as I was on the very eve of temporarely leaving the African continent. And, that advance was, for us, too late: it could have been made in 1872 (but, the Mission had refused, at that time. It might still have been made ly me hi 1874 (witherd of the Ogowe if the Mission had conserited. In the interior, other hristian Bodies had entered the Kongs.

On March 17', the Benen' came in from the south. I shall make only hast, reference to the places, persons, and incedents connected with my absence from the Mission, on the route to and in

the thrited states, and on my return again. In the morning of Thursday March 18', roster and I embacked on the "Benin". The marker of the versel was Capt thomas, the pursu was M? Donny. There ware only & few other while passaugers, tradus, I watched old files as we dexined wite Corisco Bay, and around the island, to anchos - 4 Elobi island, at the mouth of the Municion, on braid. Then, on the 19; out of the Bay, und out to kea, out of Right of the Benita and Balanga coasts; and straight on to Bonny, of the Niger coast; where we auchored on the 20', I went ashore, and made a call at the Anglican istablished Church Mission, under the charge of Rav. and My Crowther, son of the distinguished Negro Bishop Crowther. I supplied myself with a quantity of the handsomely wrought Bonny graces tracket ware, for gifts to priouds in the United States, The steamer left on the 22', and arrived at Lagos on the 24', If lay there a week, taking hi palon kernels and other Aprican funducts. The captain Residly interested hunself to have me taken ashore on one of the discharge teamers, that I right have the adventine of crossing the dangerous love, and pleasure of seeing the lover, my sister

proferred to remain on board. I was autentained, for three days, by an English merchant and his rife, M? and tous Hood! and also by a courtly American gentleman, M? Arthur H. Porter (at whose hause, I first saw a telephonic, balled at the English Westeran Mission; and, at the American Avelhern Baptish Mission, Rev. and tres Duvid; for whom I preached on the 28'. the 30' the "Beam" resumed its voyage, passing morny places on the palm-fringed line of the Slave Coach, Popo, Whydah; and Hopping for mail and passengers at dutte. One avaning on fellow-passenger. While Lying at . Hera, on the Gold Court, came in a steamer from the north under the command of Capt form Davis, the commodore of the British and African Storm Navigation Company, my sister had been brought from Liverpool to bourseo in 1868 under his opecial care; and he was afterward regarded her with a paternal interest. With the engineer and Purse. Donny, fister and I want to his versel to call on him. I handed him a letter which hus Bushmell had entrusted with me, in reference to the removal of D. Buthonell's remains from Sierra L'evere (frestours), (Which he keebsequently accomplished.)

tu bunday April 4', enchored at Cape Pelmas, to land a crowd of Kru-men deck parsongers. I remembered my fiest sunday on the African shore, in Aug. 1861, at Hoffman Station of the American Episcopal meision. By Wedy, April 7', Freetown, the capital of Sierra Leone, was in right, Se'ster and I went ashore to the American Conseel's, And, I want in Reach of the sexton of The Courstony; where I manked, with - zignes of had prepared on the steamer, the grave of D! Bushoned, so that Capt Davis might know the shot when he would come, on his next voyage, to remove the remanies. The next day, sister and I went ashore again, to visit the Anna Walsh themorial Fernale Servinary under the charge of an American meiseonen and his wife, M? and Mrs Buyton, formerly of the Mendi Mission. On one raturn to the Benin, there were several gentle. men visiting from another stramer, among them, a teapt. Mouroe, whose I remembered as secondmale of the sailing versel "Moulton", that, in 1863, had earried Mrs Mary lo, Variace to England, L'es April 9', out to see again, over cold rough waves, passing several stramas. And, at right of the 10', I saw the North Star! The fish. right of it in ring years! This seemed like nearing

became! Under the cold wends of the 11', I had to feet on my thinkest clathing, trud, on the 12', evilenced the land-locked harbor of the town of Lakar, near some island, at leape verde, in order to get coals. I want ashore with the steamer's doctor, Bennett, and five other passengers, I realised that I palou trees, I saw also prines. On our way to Toneriffe, the head winds were so strong that progress was new slow, I was suffering daily, not only from the files, but also sea rickness aggrovated by turnes of tobacco, Host tobacco. anokers, in one ways gentleman, seem to me to have their perceptions shouted by the enewl, ones . On the Apicon steamers, parsages, jol lowering the landessences of Africa, dared to be more regardless of weles there on the trans-Attentie, smoking in the state rooms and adam. On the 18, I had a splendid, though distant, view of the mon-clad Jeneriffe. reall, crowned with a rase have now the kelling oun, as the island was righted in the overing. It was one of the rare symphonies in my life. the west day we were greatened, for having touched at Dakae (which had a band reputation

for yellow Laver, But, boats were allowed to come alongsiae. I bought a little white day, for my mice Eliza rasman in the United States. By the 21', we were at auchor in The Bay of Funchal, madrice deland. Immediately, the dock was erouded by man, boys, and women from boats alongside, with articles for Rale; ornamental træskets, indaid boyes, lære, artificial flowers, 41, 45. Months before I had decided with regself, that, even if there was no reason of impaired treath for my furlaugh to the United State, I would have gone, on the vote ground, that, after ten years of widowerhood, I feet the duty of re marriage, I bought a backelful. I handsome artificial flowers, saying to myself that they should go to the hand which I should find most gracious to my plea. I weret ashore with my Restor.

After loaning Madaira, the discomfort and roughness of the Red increased. And the offense of smoking in the ralaon was more frequent, by three mon, one of them the versel's doctor. Unable to endure it, I want to the capitain, and complained. He promptly came and rebuted the three. Then, they crased to speak to me, except, in various ways, for which I could not call them

to account, to visult me and even my sester. (In the 29' and 30', my naused and head ache were & y trame. I took various mediernes, Tromide of potassium, strych nine, pyretic-saline, brandy, to relief, Friedly, quinine relieved "tee hoadache, The thermometer was down to 570; very trying, after may laining for my years at 850! I wally, on may 1, the Ushaut light-house was placinty in right; and, next day, we were at. Have, where the benny and two other Ladies were awaiting the wessel, bapt Thomas was at our, handed a telegracu, directing time to leave day, there was great confusion, under the of eargo, under the change of officers. M'and M's Denny wivited pister and myself ashore to breakfact at the Hatel de l'Europe, on the Rue Paris. Mrs Denny played for me on a pieno, I had not. he and one for years.) And, we more taken on a long beau efect drive through the streets and parks and flower gredous of Havre, Very late that night, on the "Renin", Dr. Bennett seturned drunk pour the thor: . Next day, fister and I did some thopping ashore. And, at night, &? Bennett, came abound, drunk again, He packed his belongings, and, swearing and shouting, deserted

the following day, the 1" office, the versel. M: Houghton, skilfully carried the steamer into The Channel low and Liverpour; where we arrived one suiday the 7'. On the dack, evaluing us, was hv. I red. Lavis (a son of Capt. f. Lavis, and who has beince buccasded busin. He took my sailer, as his mother's quest, to their home. I would he Board's agent, hv. Christie, who look change If my baggage, and sent me to a comfortable ladging house, The next three days were being with baggage, shopping, visiting, church going, On the afternoon of may 12', with one baggage in order, and friends to pay good bye, we would on board the White Star Collie". On Sunday 16, my sister had another of her revous attacks, and was not able to be present at the thort religious Service of the Church of England, need by the Ourse and Dorler, On the 18', there were ice-beigs; and, he the evening, a Concert his the saloon. I was asked to tring "fuanila" to a piano accompanionent by a lady, Before the læge company, I was seized with stage-fright, and rang out of tune. (Novertheless, I some it through.) On triday, may 21, the "bettie dacked, and we were welcomed by my sister Setilia

and her has board, Rev. A. toosman, D.D., and my son William. After the usual buseness with the toustons have and Mission-have, we all want to favoureeville, to fo, to the church-parsonage (which was to be my home while on feelaugh) where also was my sister Elizabeth; quardian of my oldest for, My forman home, the female is minary, was in the hands of my couser, Ker. K. N. Davis, Ph.D. There, to may Arent Hamills, at my uncles High School. And, in the evening, parents: The next day, to the graves of my to see my son behaves with his quari'and, my Re Latte family: I had my crelentials of commissioner from Corisco Predday to the Escured Assembly, that already had been in persion reveal days at Madison, Ind. I hasted on monday 24'; and reached Madison at 4, A, m, of the 26, tud, Trad are removaloriable time evacting in a lette restaurant; for, until Accountly should ofen for the day, I could not present meg cartificate, or claires haspitalit; When I was received by the Stated Clerk, and wer handed once to the Entertainment Commilian. the lady, at whose hause I had been billeted, said

That, as I had come to late, it would not just is. to receive me. I was taken to the "Pack House", but, there was not a vacant room, I det discoundate, in the office. In heather office, I had a home; in civilized America I had none! After beach, the Rev. f. to Freeman, D.D., who had met me formerly in Peckskill, A.J., happening to seo me, and learning of my shaits; acted of friend of his, a fellow-commissioner, Rev. M. Henry Calkins, D.D. of Myflouburg, Pa., to share her room with me. He was quite willing; requested permission of his hash, ben: Herndow (of the Sederal troops who had captured fefferson Davis, in our beid war, who kindly consorted, rested there during the afternoon, preparing an eddress, a. I had been informed that my name was on the program for the Foreign Mission evening. At which time, I spoke, in company with Forman of India, Malces of Third, Bassell of Persia, and Blydon of Liberia. buring the day, the more Schorsch, who had returned from . I fried, was seen dating in cen

returned from the man seen acting in cen insane manner in the aredience-room, and speaking threateningly of me. I plant clothes police man had been directed to watch heir. But, in the avening, he vision attend herrisely on to

the platform. And I made any reference to have in my address (which, of cause, I did not I am sere that he would have made some confusion. No de's approceed; and, have nove heard of him since. At the Assembly, I met Rev. to le and this leasup bell, new recruits for one Mission. There were other pleasant greatings at Madison; but, they did not wife out the parieful impression of the first day. there is not space to mention even the names of all the places, persons, host and hosters, and times, of visits to chueches, relatives, fixeds, Sunday Schools, Societies, Receptions, Annivarsaries, t; t; during the rubsequent fifteen mouths. All these journeys and visits were on mivitalion, and all my addresses and rermones were on Mission topies. To them all, for King mouths, I carried my daily pain and physical. distress, no one knowing that I was treffering. If these extertainments, I held "mestantly the hope, I meeting some lady who would become my wife. I thought of two whom I had met sight peaces previously, I would go frist to them, At the jate way of the home of one, I met the mother joing to a Co. 7. M.S. Bu signing where was her langther, she sinformed me that the had gone

with her has board to California. I had not known that the was married! With the other lady, i look a delightful stroll. The was beautiful and gracians, do not coppose has the was aware. of my soutiments. He returned to beach at her mother's, My constant talk was of third, perhaps I dwell too much on its dock wide. I have more thought the the mother victorialed has words as a bay to me when the exclaimed, "I do'n't see how any man who loves a woman would take her to such a country!" I was at pea, How could one know, on de. quantance of only a few days, the tastes and fitnesses necessary for a life companionship. In theat most important event of life, clargy. - new, more than any other class of man, and in a very trying situation. For, if a clergy znown to be seeking a wife, threel make Even three special visits, and then not dockere himself. Mrs brundy has much to say. It reemed to rue that everywhere the special object of ing coming to the duited states was known, Busy whetever and ministers and other friends were " years to assest me, they mentioned names of action church-workers, and invited me to encetings where those ladies would be present; and

to whom I was to be introduced, it was all too bald for my partiments. I quietly decided one what my resolive ralled an senseasonable plan: I would make no advance; I would wait for providence, without any human as augument, to lead me to some one, whose face, voice, mamo, and life should at once in press me. I was expecting to reap without using means, other than the constant expectancy for the Voice to whisper.

Rolwing for the Voice to whisper.

Rolwing from Madison, I visited my brother, W. W. Vassau, M.D., in Burlington, Jowa, To Chicago, took Wayne, and Detrait, So Pittsburg, and buck to Philadelphia. And, to Frenchtoron, N.J., to my friend, M. J. H. Reading, who was about to return to Africa, And, to my couser, dear as a brother, M. H. Hamill, in Transon, and to fixwronce with, burning freme, I was making addresses in the churches of Transon and vicinity. Then, during July, to my fister, this idward Wolls, in Peakskill, N. Y. And, in New fork

city, for Science, at the Cenebral Part. Homerican Musceen, and, at the Bible House, for the printing of my revision of the Benga New Jestawant, To Summit, A.f., at the home of Mr and Mrs Down,

parent of mes Backelu of Africa, To Tacony to, to

my friend, Mr. R. J. Wright. To be oodbury, t. J. To Being ampton, A.y. and, on le l'assaw, the home ing eldest brother, Rov. J. E. Vassan. D.D.; and be Ne'agara, Luraing Hergent, at Perry, Nig. and back to Warsaw, and to Balavia, to visit my sister Emma, and has trustered Rov, W. Swan waring September, it xeroy, N. J., and back to Bataria, where I was promised a little boat that would resit for short journeys believe Than the 'telly-Howard', It was to be named "Nevan" To Rochester, In the church of Rov. 21 Campbell, gifts were made for a livet for trus Jane Lorsh Smith, to be called the "Christine". do be oleatt. To Prultery of Lyons, To Vew York. To Trenton, A. f., and Princeton and Pennington. And to Honey brook, Christer Co, Pa. During October, in Philadelphia, at cheech of my Deminary class-mate, Rev. D. R. M. Patterson; and of Rev. J. S. malone, husband of mei Kate Latta, cousin of mes Mary 6. Nassace. Again to New York and the Bible Hause. On to Elmina; and to Squad of Now York, at Penn your. Break to Philadelphie, and to Sales, A.J. I went there on invitation of Mrs Ware, President of the W. F. M. S., as queet of M: that braven. There I mad the Secretary of the Society, Miss Mary Brunette Foster,

principal of a School at Barnegat, b.f. I believed that I had found the lady, for whom I had been waiting. Back to Philadelphia, ted, to Trop, N. og, and belowing falls. To Alvany, quest of mes J. H. Partt. To Nassau, the home of the Boughton panely, relatives of hus Bushmell. To New York, to anange about the boat to mistine, To locudar N.J., and to Bridgeton, meeting of my Squad of Now person. There I met Row. E. J. Pierce, formerly Jaster, my Samuray class moto, Rev. t. Chadler, of Freehold, and Rev. Allen H. Brown, who, as Prestyterial meisconery arranged to. to me to supply the Barnegat pulpit levo mouths later. Back to Surving tovember, voted for Bresident, and want te Filadelphia. During all these king mouther of wandering, I had variely tried, by local applications, to cure my daily paine, It was worse, And, to it had been added an anal fiscure, yactty es in my previous preslough. I wont to my friend that &. Morton, M.D., who arranged for an operation which would not require a konife; and which, it was hoped, would not pre went my transling. He performed it. And, Then in great pain, I rade to my friend, M? Patter.

The doctor's diagnosis and choice of operation were doubtles correct, But, in my low state of health, my bload did not respond to his ofpretation of "healing by the first intention, As M' and hus patter were to be absent on a long fourney, I removed to the home of Nev, and trus f. S. malone, and though not recovered from the operation, attempted to visit relatives in delawel. But then activities aggravated the local enter. In Because, I returned to Philadelphia, and went again to D. morton, who decided that a more radical operation was necessary, Engagements in Penna, at Huntingdon, Warrior's mack, and Pitt, buy were canceled; and, at M? Malone's, I was chloroformed, For a week I was confined to bed, attended most kindly tiz M: Malone, By the 11', I was able to Rit up. West to church on the 19! Di hunton's operation cras a perfect success. On the 23t, he wiviled ne to dismer, to meet Dr. Leidy, Frick, Hunt, Allon, and others, and Editor Wells of the Buttetin". Cawronceville. Cre Sati, famig!, 1881, on a bittedy cold ride in a baggage-car, I went to Forked Rover A. f., and Barnegat, for the first tivo Sundays of the month, Mis Forles was

absent, on her vacation, at her brothers home, Holmanville, i.f. Having time on my hand, I began to write the story, which, later, was published as "Marvedo". Returning Le philadelphia, te no. malonés, I vought mes fires cigo glass. I had injured my eyes by foroof reading the Benga raspels and fairer Primer, & under flirkering gas-light, the while I was in a poor etate of health. Visits to St Georges, Del., and he to study of French, In Philadelphia, j'ound a class, but Tobusay, but. and, from the little trotal, sent a note to Mies Soster, at her school, acting permission to call on tree, In the mean time, such in the cold hotel paulor, where was a chield rick with the measles, and spent the afternoon writing on my "Mawado", And, was received by hier, taste, in the evening, at her boarding-house. During march, I was at Peckettell, N.Z. at breencastle, Pa., for a Carlisle Presbyten W. T. M. S. meeting: and back to Philadelphia and Nav York. In Philadelphia, at request of true Allen, wife of Rev. A. Allow, I wrote a sketch of our affican Mission, to be used in the Annual Report of her Philadelphia . C. f. M. S. They, to Barnegat, where I

made my plea te Mis Foster, requesting her le give me no reply until it could be an assort, During April, I was in Pittabeng, quest of Rev. F. Pellagg; and in the churches of Rev. In Scavel and Thompson. The special object, in going le Pitteling, was at the squest of secin Lourie, to give alvice to fore young men of the The ological familiary (meurs break tober sou, Proples, and Good, who were thinking of coming to Africa. do my seisler, mes f. R. Lourie, at l'arriors. mack, Pa. To New York and The Bible Hause, the te Barnegat, Back te Philadelphia, te remove te in: Malones, as the Patters were expecting to go on. a curopeau tour. So Freahald, it, , and be Storkton, . t.f. And, he have fork, for my privating; and he fersey City, to the donors of the " Netty-Horvara. During tray, to Barnegat, & Philadelphia, por a W. f. In. S. children's meeting, Back to d'enrance ville. And to Buffalo, as a commissioner to the traveral resembly, Courte sus by autoclasmed at the home of M? M. J. Crittanden. I was on the for. Missip evening program, with Rev. Messes Nevins and Fitch of China, Polhemus y Mexico, Holcombe of India, Green of Japan, and Bassett of Persia. During june, at Balaira, t. Y., Bergen, Wyoning, Perry, and Wasses; where, on the 13; came of

letter of assent from Their Faster. Then, buck to dawrence ville; and to President, for a reminion with my Universit class of 1854. And to low york; fames buy top, Highlistown; and Jakenned, to meet Their Foster by appointment, coming from Barneget; and thence, the four mile inde. through the Pines to her brother's "Tony book" trome at Holewanville. To dawrence wille, for the commence mants of the two Schools.

Malonie's, To my rester, at Warrior's mark. And, Wark to Halmanville, for plans with true tosler. And, And returned to Contral Penna, be my concle.

Rev. Dr. Robert Hamill, of Oak Hall.

During August, at a large W. B. M. S. , Tamout, ba., at the freneval of my weeke Rev. Heigh Hamill. D.D. And, back to Philadelphia, and to lakewod, and Horniell, to the house of mis tostais cousin, mis Harrist John, daughter of Rev. Space Jodd. And, to Aebury Park. Buck to Law reverille, To been York, to buy furniture for Africa; and back to Philado. Surving September, at 5th seonges, to.

with relatives, making out lists for my marriage wiretations, To Triends at Port Perus, recompleted my "Marrado", and sold the copyright to the

Au. Track Socy, on Philaduspia, at Dr mortous, met meg beloved brother William, of Bulington, Iowa. (I never saw him again.) Shopping in the city, with mis forler and her cousin mis Scatt of India. Back to daw renceville, where, in coming of the 25', there was a tender byrunveriging; as that was to be my last Sunday tree before sailing for Atrice. To I verslow, and te Woodbury. And le Colayton, with trais foster, to a W. F. M. S. meeting. Mus facter renewed her shopping in Philad?, as quest of his malone. In October, at Bustleton, Pa, Tracio, N.f. and Princeton. Packing bruch at docurence ville, among other goods a new quitar. To New York, So Freshold . It, to lunch in company with truis toster, at the home of her friend mes Ex- Gov, Parker, Presidents of the w. F. m. S. of which mei Forter was see; And, in the afternoon, with him forter, at a Receptio, sie hv. Richardson's Foundle. Serving (of which she was a graduate ; where was presented as a marriage gift, a fræelor-organ, by her friends of the mouseworth Prediting W. 7, m.S. Back to Philad?, for a facewell at his malone's church, My address there rounded out a list of 200 addresses, that I made in the United States, during On my less than 18 months fullough.

monday, Oct. 10', to Lake wood, A.j. Its citizens, in their respect and love for mis forter (who had tæeglet en its public schoon; greefully had taken the marriage arrangements out of the hands of the Foster Jamin, The Rev. Dr. Dashiell had opened This home to the quests; and the Coremony was held at the Predition of the hands of Per, I save Todd, in the evening, by at the hands of Per, I save Todd, assisted by Rev. Dr. Dashiell and . V. H. Brown. I made a public acknowledgment of thank, though the Lakewood paper. The next day, the Nassau and I, hi company of hus Ex- 9ov. Packer, went to Jersey Cit, for a meeting of the A.f. Synadical W. F. M.S.; and thence to Philad?, be the home of two, and her f. S. malone, who, with race hospitalit, visested that hus it assaul should be their quest. And, on h'edy, 12, on board the truewican line "Ohio" where more Then severly of one friends awaited us, tuning our fellow-passengers were the new mission-H. Robinson. The voyage was a storny, Rea-rick passage. The captain, being. Roman Catholic, gave us little attention. But, Purser Williams reggerted a religious hourice on the funt Junay, which I conducted, But, on the north Sunday, after a succession, of stormis that had

torn away sails, and damaged two boats, there was more. On receiving Loreaus town, we were told that the storm had been the worst that the British coast had known for years. On Tuesday 25; at Linespool. I had promised hus Vassaus to show her the rights of London. But, there was no time, with baggage arrangements, te, as ary officer steems, "lovisco", had changed its date, and was to sail on the following Sating, Mrs tassau and I took our Three follow-parsagens in the evening to a Philliar monie Concache, had, May returned the favor, by a day's exemsion to. Old Chester, On Satir, Oct, 29!, we boarded the "Corises" with an unusual mis. Lionary company; five from the British Weslayan methodist missy docy, and two, Rev. mouns Williams and marshall, of the Scotch U. P. church, going on a visit of mispections of their Calabar Mission, Capt Hamilton was a fathaly gentleman: he gave true tassace the real of honor. The voyage acraes the Bay of Biseau was, of course, stormy, On crov. 5, in the Bay of Funchal, island of madeina, we all weret a shore to see the rights. On the 6', at Teneriffe. On the 7', at Las Palmas, Grand Canary. On Satis 12', in the Gambia river, we all went ashore, at the invitation of one associate,

Rev. W. J. Pullan; where I bought, for & ". c., a mandingo pory for the Nassau, expecting that it would be sent to the steamer that ofternoon. But, it was not revie until Scenday mousing, dead, as it had fallow from the crave while being lefted from the frier ashore ento the lighter. On the 1s', at Freetown, Liena Leone, and went ashore, quests of her, and hus Burton, of the Anna Walsh Formale Serving, On the 17', at Mornovia. ("en the 18; at Basea. In the evening, we got any last look at the North Star. On the 19; at Capo Palmas, to take on board a crow of Free-men And, then, into the touch of Guinea, Itopping at various felaces. On the 241, at Acced (the location of Beihof Hebeis, "Where Afric's Evenny fountains roll down Their golden sands", mes Vassau and I with he Robinson west a shore to the sermon Basel menion, On the 25, the last of our Weeleyan associates event ashore to his Station. (The others had left at other points; and with these all there had been delightful Services each Sunday of the voyage.) On the 28, to Bonny, and weret ashore to the Episcopal mission. On the 31, in the Old Calabae muce, anchored at Duketown. Troom breek town, two miles distant, came a book and a very large war- canae, with flags and songs, under the hands

of the native christian King Eyo and the Rev. no. Edgerley, to welcome the Scatch Lelegation, As I had, long before, at korisco, welcomed Riv. and his Edgesley, he placed the Leligation in the cause with the King, and took mu harran and myself in the boat to his house, and to the home of Rev. and mes boldie; where we were welcomed with christian and misionay haspitalit. (Rov. and true Gaceth and Rov. W. Robinson were ashore at duketown, at the home of Rev. W. Rass.) On Decamber 3', in the Santa Trabel hackon of the spanish island of Fernando Po. On, into loviesco Bay, at Elobi island. And, on Dec. 5, the two months' fourney ended in L'breville hactor, whose Rev. 5. 6, Campour and Dr. Bacheler met us at the steamer, And, ashore, wore hus Beckeles and baby Otes and the Bushnell and her Ogden (who had returned to the Mission after 19 years absonce, and Rev. for the coming of Rev. of Delter and Ibiya to exectings of the Mission and Prentage. the Rev. Wir walker had persested in refusing, even as a formalit, to write with the Prestown chuch, whose Board was employing how, and had arbitrarely desnuised to another place, the Rev. He kar

Treeman, whom Prestay had located in charge of the Saboon church! and, with Megal authority, had assemmed entire control of it, on Prechting, of which he was only a corresponding member, he rake to offer his "raport" of the Fraboon church. As Stated Clark, following pactioned my rule, I objected that, as the had not been appointed by any legar meeting of Proultay, and was not a member of any Committee, his paper could not be accepted as a Report. The old man became very angry, and flring rome opprobious term at me. This affair was a disellusion to my irenic wife. From her high point of conseration, the had assumed. that, of all people, meisionaries would be at peace. The diselbesion was a painful one, That contributed, with the usual reaction on autering the African claimate, to a feveresh altack that rout her to bed.

on Thursday, Dec. 22', word came that the "Imporgion" would take us up the Ogowr at 4, P.M. Mrs. hasken rose from her bed, glad for the chance to reach her journey's and and to get at her own work. Thus Bachelas with her babo joined us, going to Kangeve to remove her passessions, It was a very hot and trying journey. And, on

623

the 25', we reached. Indende, where I landed her in her "Swan", and hw. Reading welcomed us with reinging of the church bell. The Various and I remained a quests of hw. and his Reading, while hus Bacheles from cooled to the house on the Hill.

Chapter XXI Prospecting again January 1882 - February 1882.

The changes at Kangove, during my absence of abrust two grass, had been many, Mrs Smith had returned to the United States, in the first stages of consumption (from which the never recovered. Miss dewenap had died of African Feren; and was buried in the Burnter carreten. De and mes Bacheler had left, and were living at Libreville. Mand Mrs Reading, with their infant daughter Elizabeth, Frad returned from America, and had laken the do etor's place, but had chosen to locate et Andende, where they had built a large com-fortable bamboo house. My Nessay took up her temporary home on the Hill, where she assisted his Bacheler in getting together her goods to be transported to Librarille. Mi Robinson was to come to Rangove, to take change of the cherciel, whose building had been completed. A, to myself, I was only a quest: had been bilder, by the Mession, to make a new Statoon up mier, "not uitten fifty miles of Kaingwe.

On Sunday jan'91, 1882, I conducted

the Services, with an andience of seventy people. There was a gratifying interest in the Sunday School, and in the evening Mouthty Concert, at which the collection was \$3. (From the very first, I had told our converts that they should contriberte, the church frinces, and not depend on the Mission. The reserved Nqueva, of two years previously, was the Ruling Elder. The English House, Mi Linclains, had been removed. from Agreeme to New Agreemed, on the main stream, near the French Port, Lowbarone. The very next day, I would be King Ra-Noti, to ack him for more and a canoe, in order to make a fourney of inspection of the rouer, for the relection of a fite for my new Station. His exorbitant demands for pay were intended æs a presvention of mer project. I returned; and, at Hangina, Re-Morabe was pleased to be honored with the commission, especially as he was intending to go on an errand of his own. One of my former employees, thendenge, come voluntarily, asking to accompany me as cook and general assistant; for, I was to go with my own cance and crow, though under Re-Akombés escort and protection. During the following days, me bassan was

busy packing for true Bacheler, both of These at times sick from anxiety, and waiting for the return of the "Mhongave" from the Nguenye. When it was known, on the 5; that that weesel was fast aground in that river, has Backeler accepted his Sinclair's offer of passage by the Pioneer, for Saturday 7'. Hat almost worm-out vessel cafely carried away her, her bake, and trousehold possessions, on Sunday 8'. And, on monday 9', hus tarrans was to be off alone on the Hill; for, Re. thombe came with the crow he had engaged for me, and I was packing my boxes at Andonde. The Ogowe, above its function with the transport was called by the Galwas, Ekanda", because of the tribe of this name, dwelling on its upper portion. I was told much about the leateracts of the O goods that have to be passed on the route to the Atlanda. people. He object of my journey was not only to find a proper site for my new Station, but, also to see the lay of the land, with reference to future extension into the outerior. Also, had not forgotten the Okota triche, which I had hofred to meet on my original entrance muto the Ogowe, hi 1874. I was told that they trad retired interior-ward, there was a possivility

that I might utilise may Benga with thour. On Tuesday, Jan'y 10', with a crow of nene pæddles, ni a canoe borrowed from hus Reading, lader with pall and other goods for my puchase of proviscous on the way, I started upniver. Was over taken by Re- I Kombe and his two canoes, at my lunch-camp si the forest near the tryinge mouth. And, passed the night and nost day at hi. Evry's " deland" trading-house. Progress was slow, due to Re-Mombis træde-stoppages. I did not make note of the wie localities, until, beyond Mborni, we had passed places of which I already know. As friday 13' brought me to place I had never visited, I carefully made record of their names. There was a large our, Agroilaka, of a tanene chief, Njagno-dermba, on the right bank. It I pasa point, left bank, the Bakile recognised my name as "friend of Rasa". On the right bank, passed the mouth of a river, Abange, whose rowers; I was told, was never that of the Rembers. (It once, I thought of the passibility of overland connection with rabon; and even of a line of Stations lowered Angon and Baraka.) On the left baret, I kogo, the mouth of a lagoon, which, I was told, came from a lake.

A half-how later, on the right bank, a high till, Erere-volo, on which were Fairer villages. On Saliy, 14', passed a small creek, Banganye, on the right. After seen-ret, came to a point, Jena, on the left. The people were Batale, priends of Rasa; they walcomed me as his friend". the river soon narrowed to about 600 yands, with high ground on both Rides, A mile facther, was the beginning of the Hills, which, ni Belambla days, I had seen si the distance. Those hills were constantly coming out in fine outline, and the rince was despening and narrowing to 500 pards, We stopped for the right at an Akile village, Sanjala, where was living a Galeva trader, Olimbo. I was more than " so miles from Rångeve, and was giving Afrecial scrutery of all desirable - looking places. In accordance with my bargain with here, Re NKombe delayed there one Sunday 15: On the Satis night, I awake with extreme pain hi my right ear, Recognising that an insect was struggling there, I haitily lit may candle, metted a little butter (having no oil, and poured it into my ear. The struggles of the musech, for a few moments, were aggravated, and then cased. (A mouth later, a ball of way, in which

was embelomed a large out, fell out of my law. That was the beginning of the present deaforers I my right ear, Ever after that, or journeys, I put coller in may eas, at night.) On monday 16; on the way, saw a fine site, on the right bank, the town of chief Marnyaga, uhere evas tæderig a Mani man, Animba, a sub to a Gorce, Isamba, this man, Animba, with some faire, seeing a white man in the cause, crossed to us, and objected to my proceeding, Re- Kombe assured them This I was not a trader. But, I felt, from this, that I might have some difficulty in attempting to settle much faither beyond them. Really, for a possible site near them. Passed a very large rack, in the river, near the right bæck, which was called "Talaguga". Their was a so named because of the swift court beyond caused all traveles. In the middle of the morning, we came to an island, Njoli, on whose lower end was a heet with treuch flag, remains of a camp occupied by de Brazza, on his expeditions, the current became further, and the river narrower, three miles beyond

Sjoli, was I sange estand. The district was also called by that name, taneve were living on the right bank. There was a small island, Adake, the farthest point reached by hu. Bruce Walker, in his little steam-treg, bella", vis his fint alloupt to open the Ogowe, on his second entrænce into it (more than ten jeans fire-viocisty.) On the 17; passed a series of islands, and very rough water. The Okota hills ware nearer. Stopped, for the night, at an Okola town, langa-ladi. I thought of it as the site for the Stateon of the future! On Wedy 18; we had not gone for, when we tame to Rapids, where progress was made only by the cews towing the causes along the shore. On the right bank, opposite to extende island, was Mi Rangeve, thrice as high as my Hell. Passed the mouth of Okono river. A most beautiful preture of mountains, tills, rever, lake-like enclasures, islands, blue sky, fleery clouds, fine north- Arek breeze, varied colors of green. The Rapids became Cataracts, (Mics Ringsley, in her "Snavels in West office", has described them in a most graphie manner. There were a series of mountaines, by the passengers landing and walking around their, On the 19; some of the

landerigs had to be portages, the canaes being carried or dragged overland around the fells. For, at one of them, my cause trad severuped: I was thoroughly ever, and some of my good spoiled. On Friday 20, the Okola prairie hillsides increased sie member and mi zigo. was delighted with two places, Elanga and Ironge, as prospective building sides, remained at stongs over the 211 and Sunday 22', waiting for Re- 1 Kombe. Eastevard was Mt Otombo, on whose seemment was recting a bank of clouds. was wearied with Re-NRombe's delays; the rever was rapidly falling; of I remained longer, I would be detained another mouth waiting for the water to rise, the real object of my journay (the recking of a site) was already accomplished. So, on monday 23; with a parting view of Mt Otombo, I started lown river. Some of the Rapids I descended in sofety, in the cause, though it was like bumping down a stair-way. At others, landed and welked around the falls. By wedy 25; I was again at Isanga-ladi. On The noute up-niver, I had cent, by passing cancer, letters to hus tassau. And on this day, I met Laseni with a half-dozen trading canoes, near

Asang island. He handed me a letter from mes Nassau! He alarmed my crow by reports of the farme, so that, after sleeping on Njole island, they were afraid to let me stop at places for making of clase examinations. But, at chief manyages, the man Asienda social that there was no truth in the reports. So, with having, I returned up river, stopping at a number of places. One of them Iliked, beyond bjote, on the left back, near Asange. Another, a short distance below Talaguaga Rock, where a trualler rack stood at the mouth of a little creek. L'Itis became my "Talaguga". I Slaft again on Njoli, Rick with a cold, from welling on the wag. On Friday 27; made more exaccountions, stopping at the village of a more, Nyare, near little Talaguaga; and at mamyagas; and plant in the forest under a tream, rain, or the 28', at Sanjala; and last with Olimbo some of my goods, for him to buy me thatch, ready when I should come to brief at whatever chosen site. On down-river, to trus Ermy's, where I paised the Sunday . And, on 'monday 30', down to Andande, where how Vassen ever awaiting at the landing, hu Reading on the veranda, and bells reigning, and bays shouting.

M: Robinson had arrived from babon, with my Nelly Howard". I want to the france on the Hill, where also her. Robinson was located; and rested for reveral days. After I had explained to my associates, about the Reveral sites I had wispected in the vicenit of Noti island, and how I had reduced my choice to three, Mr. Reading Knidly offered to go with me and trelp me to select. With a crese of zix, is a book we etacted up-river on Friday, Febry 10', passing the night at two Everies, And, on the 11, at Intoni, remaining over Sunday, On the 13; stopped at Agevilate, chief Njague-dembas, where a tripongive trader, etjalele, efficiently assisted us in changing the chief's demand that we should go no facther, to see offer to go with ses and prevent forther hendrance from any other chief. Stept on the sand bar at Erere-volo. On the 141, on to Olimbas, And, on Wedy 15t, on to Ajoli , of the three sites, which, by a process of exchescori, I had fixed on, hu. Reading rejected the one near Asange, (Later, it was made an out-station by the Roman Catholies. I agreed with Treis.

He wished me te take Njoli island. I would

have done so, but for the reason that I considered that se Brazza, a French Government official, had fre-empted it. (And, he hald to That fire-suprion for several years Later. The only remaining desirable site ever at "little rock "Talaguaga. Beet, my do cision offended hu. Reading profoundly, It is true, also, that we differed radically as to the object of a Station in that part of the river. He thought that it should be a large thoroughly equipped Station, with Schools, Al; and, therefore it would need a wide dred, such as Njoli afforded. I thought of the Station as only a way house, on the road to some læger one in the treterior, at Spænge lædi or Okota. For, Talaguga was the head of comfortable book navigation, True, it had small space for building on the narrow ledge above the river vant, but, I did not expect that its accepant would have time for school; only for itsucration, and for the reception of goods and their transfer into canoes for the Station bayond. I thought (and still think) that my idea was a good one, I haste with the Interior was the main object. [Apparently, my successors, the French Protestant mession,

adopted hu. Reading's idea, For twenty pears, they not only made no farther advance with the Interior, would, but they put their forces into the lower river, making two new Stations there, and transferring Talaguage to Ajoli] We rapidly descended the iver, on the 16'; hur Reading hasting on in a stolen eanoe of tras, which he recognised and claimed on the way, I passed the night at Kelacubla. And, on the 17', was again at Rängwe, in time for The church Proparatory Services, on Sating: and, the happy baptisms and Commenion of Sunday 191. I wrote tres Norsau a little poem, descriptive of a blue flower I had found in the Alembe Cataracts.

636

Chapter XXII Camping at Talaquega March 1882 - December 1862

I was busy callesting goods, and hiring crow and other employees, to begin my work on the Talagrape ground, After some amoying bargaining, I habit was repeated, of my former experiences with that tribe. They struck. Of come, I dropped them, and, on triday Maris, weret down the much as far as Oranga, to find new man. I returned rapid and successful trip. In the Rongongo, with a crew of eight ralows, and accompanied by a goods-cause of right teneve pour to. Reading under command of a ralwa, Re-Mondo, I started on Inesday man, 7', stoffing for the night on Walkers is land, opposite the Ngunge mouth. On the 8', my tanwe were apreid of almost were . there village on the way . Spent the night at Belamble. On the 9', my Fanove were a constant source of houble, by their fear, their planners, their talkativeness, their frequent desires to stop and rat, and their complaints of the food. For the right, at Nkoyo creek.

I sighted some elephants, and made a hasty but conscient ful heart of them. It was a night of alarm, as I thefit in the Rongongo, and heard the bellowing of hiffepotami, backing of alligators near us, and trumpeting of elaphants in the forest. Part might at olimos, where had ready for me the thatels I had engaged of him. The following day, Satis 11, on the way, stopped to see ala manyage And, was at Jalaquige by 10. A.m. On stapping a shore, my frist act, before any goods were discharge, was to call the crows around me, and kneeling on the ground, I mayed for a blessing on the new Station. I we with me, gift of the Christment Hill Freel bride 1st church Philadelphia Sunday School, a regular army carvas tent. It was put up at once on the nærrow level at the right bank of the little mountain shear that here emplied itself into the ogowe. my good were stored in it; and my ever hastily began to built a shelters much for thousalnes, with Olimba's thatche. On monday 13', after dismussing to Andande, Ro-Mondo and he tanive crew, my own crow resumed the building of their hut. I fat and received visitors, man, women, and children; all of whom were curious to know

what I intended to do, The man living nearest to my site was Nyare. He was a & bold, forward man, but was not reckoned as a chief. His head wife, try amba, brought a zige of sugar care and plantain, as the beginning of "proudship". (Her husband became a very lædy like and true.) On Wedy, 15', this trangage came, and we talked about the site. He wished me to locate at his lown; but yester to me that I should remain at Talaguaga, Some boundary posiels were mentroned; I gave him a tratchet, and promised more whom he should come another day, for signing the dead of sale of the property. The location was a very convenient one for the hailing of passing causes, they liked to stop and eat by my splanded mountain brook, And, then, they would carry letters dozen to mes bassace, Every day I was pushing work, first for the exection of a twocomed heet adjoining my test. And, there, clearing ground et a little plateau 200 feat up on the hill-fide, for the unitial bamboo collage of the Station. While my men were this occupied, I would containty interrupt my

superintendence of them, to talk with passing visitors, either in topongere, or through an interpreter of faviene, evan using joing children To whom also, when they were willing to fit. with me, I read Scripture in either Impongue or sikile; or tried to enlarge my taneve baterhism and krimer. On afternoon of the 22, I went with two of my man to look over and mark the transday of the premises I proposed to claim. On the 24, ease manyage, with Arinba and Adondo, two court man, ses interpreter and witness, Nyare also interjected himself, (It was unfortranete for my future that I recognised him at all. He and manyaga both made their "marks" to the deed. I especially explained to them that this meant that the ground was mene, with its trees, fruits, and animals; and that there should he no traspassing. I paid the old chief \$19. (in goods) for the track of probably so acres; and promised type something for the next day: when I formally gave him a gun (#3. trede) and he was retrified. The next week, I want with Vyere, over the outlines of the boundary, marking prominent trees. By the 80,

my "water side" Truck was fruished; and, moved into it from the tent. There were fruell feorpions, that often enlared any houses, whose they, like that of a horner, Though painful, was not at all dangerous, But, in clearing the forest grounds, I frequently earne on scorpions of a very large black fatal, whose string was supposed to be fatal, beople frequently came with ugly where, to be treated. The surgery of the native doctors" was frightful. The days were very busy ones. But, the evenings were lonely. The workmen would be at their own evening meal, and with their own discussions around their fire. I sat often alone; planning and longing; and finding in the beauty of the forest, on moonlight nights, much hat carried me away in thought to other times I was reparated. I often sent letters, but ded not often receive. Not at all they my wife or two. Reading could passibly neglect me; but, the trading-house was no longer near to Kangene, and the latter did not know when the canaes of the former would be going up-river. But, one day, April 5', everything came in mass, boxes of food, tools,

newspapers and letters. Next day, more letters. Hud foon, some more, And, thatty afterward, some more, and a load of boards and provisions. But, word in the letters made it necessary for me to go to Kängeve. So, on Friday, April 7', leaving two of my man in care of the framis and under Nyare's charge, I went reach ing Rangere on the 8', to be wolcomed by his. Vasian. Two of the river steamers "Batanga" and "Inpongue, had arrived bringing one furniture. On the monday, I went to the German Troute, and brought hus tassan's frecious organ, It was a great tack carrying it up the Hill; a glad. welcome it had from her; its opening the specially celebrated in her letters to the donors. When I was ready to start brek Le Talaguega on Saty 15', the usual Galova unfaithfulness appeared, my crow did not strike for higher wages; they seinfly deserted, leaving me onle three faithful ones. Though I was feeling deeply distressed, I began to load the cance, just as if I was determined to go with my those three. (Among other plants, I took young mango trees, for my new home, Mi Reading kindly definived truisely of two of his Kree-men (contract workman of the Aplendid Liberia tribe)

and ordered form of his school-boys he join the crew, scruply to take me to Talaguage, their making a crow for a record cause, On the journey, stopped at Belaubla. The avocado trees I had planted there were blooming; but, my teachings were not! On Tuesday 18°, there was a long wet pull; and, I would have comped by seen-down, But, both causes very layally preferred, tired as they were, to pull on to the safe-from-rain town of yend, as late as 9. P.m., And, early in the next afternoon, we were safely landed, welcomed by the two Joung men I had left in charge, Tollowing a habit which I maintained at all my African homes, I planted fruit-trees, oranges, mango, avocado pear, bread-fruit A: Vigorously, I continued at the building, the two Rose men, in their strength, skill, steadiness, and obedience, were worth tralf-a dozen Galwas. In the afternoon of the 22, came the Franch explorer, mone Alliat. He stayed over night and gave me much information about the interior Ogone and ness expeditions, All this fined my desire to push one Stations forward into that buterion. The next day, Sunday, taneve were busy passing all day on their businesses. They seemed

value of my presence. It was difficult be make them believe that I had not come to buy ivory. I was very much depressed; and, in the evening, went alone for payer outs the hidraide. I wrote my feelings in the lines of "Jeneo of teneor".

I set beside Ogowe's stream. The right is dock. The crescent moon Sives but a phonetoin ray to gleam. On shadows here so densely strenm.

Beyond these shades, the farther bank uprises, a majestic hill, that, forest crowned, with verdure rank, Stands somber, 20lemon, weirdly still.

Above, in agure fields of space, The lonely southern sky ousfreads, There exits my eye, with strength and grove The starry brass its radience sheds.

That browning it, I follow those.

Ah! heart, sink mot with balad broath,

At thought of care, of pain, of foes!

Hail, brass of Jesons! Thence I draw, they faith, the strongth that must be mine. And see, as once, a Warrior saw, "he promise, "bongues in this right."

Of jayful brass! C! Mystery dear!
Up in my roud fresh trope trees welled!
The tail grows light; clouds disappear!
Savior! I hold thee, and den treld!

Some lonely evenings, I sat by the water ride, and played on my cornet, Its echo. There was a lefter, who often came to my camp. I was not afraid of him, for, I do not believe That beforey is communicable otherwise then by inaculation. So desicous was I to have people come to me, hat I never ordered him away. By the 29th, myself and confilogues being tracesed, I began to build a boat thed, on a little island that was made by my mountain-stream dividing, a few Friendred feet before it entered the agoing by its two mouths. That shed became a great convenience to the traveling public. They abready liked the quick mouth of the little tream as a

landing-place, and the rafe companionship of my freofile. But the shed became a rejuge for Them from many a starmy night. I often trus had an audience to preach to, when I had not time to itimerate elsewhere. As at Belasubla, I hegan to be troubled by hunters trespassing. Nyare's people, who had learned when Sundays came around, actually seamed to relect the day for their offences, asseeming that I would do nothing against them on that day. On the 30', they killed fores antelopes and atter animals, and offered me a small frèce of one, as compensation! My heat two comployees, thendenge and Jokston, were very rick; my medicines did not seem to help them, they wished for "rative" medicine. Remambering that I had helfred Manyaga with his ulcerated toe, dent a meisenger te trom with a gift, asking for his aid. He promptly sent a women, who treated the two joung men. By Wedy, May 3', I marked the exact spot on the hillride, for the house on posts which was to be built for Mr. Nessau , Being short of holp, I cooked my own meals that day, and, I did not feel to low-spirited in the evening,

as I had been in the morning. My offorts to pick up Faneve were slow. I had no regular interpreter. The only aid I had was a small book of Fanine Vocabelary and Phrases, rallected by a former traboon meision ary, the Rev. H. M. Adams, which I had printed while in the "United States. The Rev. M. Marling, at Libreville, was a tariwe scholar; but, he had put nothing into writing which I could use, Nyare came to speak of a report he had heard, that Marnyaga had advised me to leave Talaquego. I told him that transgressions such as his people had made earld influence me in that way. So, on Sunday 7; he and his people came to Services, bringing a fowl as a gift (which, of course, I refused to accept), And, the next day he came to ask the favor of the use of my grindstone, on which to stræspen his dagger. I & year later, that dagger almost took my life. hailed a passing canoe, and sent sect Akendenge to his home. The faire noticed how many strangers' canoes stopped at my place; I overheard them remark, "Ral Nasa e në kuma (Nassau's toun has a reputation). I was pleased that Nyare's little children, Ngara,

Mvěli, Bakara, and others came to play with me almost every day. Attirate an article on "Fænere learnibalism", te send te a Philadelphia paper. My building operations distressingly slowly; for, I had only two work man. The Farme were not willing to be hired. A man from a distance brought his wife, who wished to see that stronge being, a white man. They wondered at the power of my one-man cross-cut saw. When I asked little Mveli, on Sunday 14, the catechism question, "What is a spiriti", he gave reply, "A spirit is something that lives alway; and he added," and never dies? "Then, he voluntarily inquired, when I was speaking about the breat spirit, "Has God a wife?" " No". " Then, bre lives alone?" Of some Famine visitois from Abange creek, I made inquiries about a route te Gaboon via hat stream and he Rembue, They gave me names of places and distances, which I hoped to use in the future, on a path, which (though I never had the opportunity to prove it, I felly believe would be a useful communication between Libreville and the Ogowe. On the 18, Akanda freofile, employees of a Goree trader, pleased

me by their fine appearance. When I told them of my hope of some day reaching their tribe, they said that they would work for me if I would come. So different from the Bakale and Fanive! At night, when I was preparing for bed, I observed my hut invaded by an army of driver-auto. from that have, on to 2. A.m. of the next day, I was Rept moving from place te place, an hour at a time, finding spots where it was safe for me to sit. When finally I did go to sleep, I did not dare to disrobe, Passing causes of preceding days had brought no word from Kangeve. I was greatly relieved, on the evening of the 23', when I heard boat-songs, such as were usually sung as warning of approach. Soon came M' Reading's canoe, "Bluebird, in charge of M: Robinson, with a crew of eight, six of whom were Rru-men, and a Liefiply of goods and precious letters. When At Robinson went away two days lates, I sent with him, my sick fokton. M. Robinson left with me the Kru-man. He could, by did of the swift current, reach Kangene in tur days with his his remaining two padolles. Trumen have their own tribal names, But, when they engage on the ocean-

steamers, the pursers can not understand them, and they give them any bort of ridioulous names. Their's were fames, facol, Kavala, Brass-pan, and Baby. One of their made a very musical instrument, a marimba, a kind of xylophone. On the 31, I had quite a talk with some visitors, about the locality and number of troarfs, of the clan called Akao. Some years later, I came in contact with them. I had not felt well; but, was aroused to interest, just before seen down of June 4', by the arrival, from the Interior, of eighteen comoes, under command of dient Louis Mizon, bommandant of the Upper Ogowe and Kongo. Ice sat talking until midnight. His accounts of the interior Aduma tribe greatly spurred my desire to push the making of a new Station on the way to them. On the 20; Joklan returned, recovered in health, and bringing with him, two new workmen, of the she kyani tribe, and also æ box, in which were letters from Mas Nassan. I was to glad! And, that evening, the hymn, sung in regular course from "raspel Hymns, happened, very appropriately, to be "The Lord's my Shepherd, I'll not want, to my

favorite tune, Evan. The next evening, he came to say that he wished to live a christian life! this was the first profession of its kind, from any one of any tribe, since I began my work at Jalaguga, almost four mouths before. I trusted that it was only the beginning of good things! By the 28; the time had fully arrived of the Dry Season, and the river had fallen; I had marked the places for the foundation-pasts of the proposed hill-side caltage, and had proposed some of the joists and sleepers, and door and window frames. It would be lafe for Mrs Vassace to join me in the trut. I decided to go to Kanque for her. I placed with my two balwas goods for their support while should be every; and giving Nyare and his wife Nyamba gifts, formally put them in change of my grounds and young men. I started on thursday, June 29°. At Irosa, the Bakile women were a fraid of the Kru-man, thinking them some strænge Færieve. At tywilaka, the trader Njalele was excited because two farieve of the Abange river had been killed by Njæger-dembós people. It kelamble, for the night. It seemed vengular, that, while I lived there, I had buch

a constant warfare to prevent the Bakele settling there. Now, that it was abandoned, and not even any one in charge of the houses and grounds, there was no longer altempt to build there. The house, though compty, was not abused or used, Next day reached Andende jeest as the last bell was reinging for Preparatory Services, and was gladly iveleumed by my wife at the landing. That bell had been given by my friend Mis fames H. Partt, of Albany, t.y. The Communion Ret eves given by the Rev. L. Riggs, of Roches-ter, t.y. On Satisfuly 1. M. Rending and I called on D. Ballay, who was easiping on the old Aguma ground. He attested the deed of the Rangewe property, On Sunday, Rev. M. Robinson Vaptised five additions. On Monday, M' Schiff left on his furlough. On Tuesday, D. Ballay returned our call. And, on the 5, Mand Mr Reading made a fine dinner for D. Ballay, which Mr Robinson, and Mr tarran and I attended, It was a rare bit of civilization and refined traspitality is the Ogowe wilds. Though the uncertainties of life on the Kringeve Hill had been relieved for Mr. tassace by the renfairing kindness

of Mr. Reading, hiday the 7' was a glad day for me, in that I was taking my wife to what was to be her home at Jalaquege; though, as yet, I had only a cauch in the forest, at which to "reterlain her. In the Velly-Howard with the six Run-men, and the kongongo also with a crew of six ralwas, both boots laden with goods and supplies, we left itende late in the morning. And, were entertained for the night by M', and Mr. Ermy, at the "Island" tradinghause. Vext day, while passing my former Bakele villages, Kasa's people mæde a thrilling seene in pleading with us to stop and remain with them. They had lost their opportunity six years before! Passed the night. and Sunday at Belamble. Continuing the journey on the Monday, Mrs. Vassen was the cynosure of all eyes, to while woman had ever been in that part of the river. As the freofile of Evere-volo were ruspected of being unfriendly, we pushed on in the dark to a camp in the forest. Mrs Narsan bore the journey better than I. It was something new for me to have a woman's thoughtful attentions in the boat. The next day, after passing Jena, the Fanwe villages looked

with astonishment on the rapidly moving hand some boot with its white awning. Approaching Talaguega, the Krumen song their reserved boat song, warning my two Galwas at the heat, of our coming. The eargo of the two boats was promptly discharged; the tout was put up; and cots arranged for the night, That evening was held a glad prayer-meeting of thanks. The very next day, I set the Frumen at digging the holes for the foundation-posts of the hillside house; while I put in position, in one of the two rooms of the heet, as a kitchen, the stone appliances, for Mr. Nassau's tesperintendence I wing the following days, Nyamba and many other tarine came to see the while woman, On the night of the 20', appeared an army of driver-ants. I had a fresh leg of mullon; lest the ants should discover it, I hung it out in the forest. Hendenge (who had returned to one in good health) with a flaming touch, tried to bar the approach of the line. of ants to us. Fire is the only thing that can stop that wonderful army, they returned at evening, downing several following days. his tassau was interested in the

gowth of the house that was to be her home. the foundation-pasts had been planted, and wills and sleepers were being placed on hoirs. On the 28', a canoe of French from the Interior, going down-river, trailed us, and told that Mons Alliot was drowned, probably a canoe over-turned in the Cataracts. (The corpse was found later, at Okota.) In the evening, I took Mrs. Vassau au excursion in the boat to Njoli, and organized the moon, a bright planet, the dack forest shades, the singing of Farine villagers, and a stroll on me Njoli beach; and returned under a clear, moonlight. During August, & itenerated with Mrs Narsan on Daluday afternoond village visitations; and, was gathering Hatch and other building material from Yena. Mr. Reading had loaned me the Fire-men expecially for the need of their trought in handling the lags for the house's sills and pleapers. That was finished by Aug. 7'. I was sarry to have them go; for , their work was so much more efficient and obedient than that of the river tribes, whom, at the best, it was difficult to induce to come to my pioneer privations. In the

afternoon of Thursday 10', came & Ballay and Sient Mirzon and a fleet of thirty-Rix canaes, on their way to the Interior. They brought a mail, twenty-five of whose letters ever for Mrs Variace land. By the 14', the neighboring villages were bearning that, though I did not "trade" in ivory, I had needs, for which I would buy various things in an informal mærket. One man brought some fish; d woman, charcoal (for our laundry-irons); another, the earcase of a gazelle. Nyave came for medicine, and to ask permission for hes people to cross my premises in dragging from the forest a new-made canoo. Of course, I assented. But, I was distressed that he seemed not to have understood that my protests against traspass on my property were based on his freofile taking tomething from me, I was glad of his industry for a cand. A woman came for a gift of soop; and, for medicine to half her pregnæneg. Nøjåger-demba earne to see the house, slevated on posts, and with its frame already set up, He was astoneshed, and asked whether God made it! He faid that Farine could not build such a house, I

showed here my water. He thought that The ticking was witchcraft, and, when I ofwed the case, and he saw the spring, he and his women shuddered, and asked me to close it, lest they should "die by it". " Luite a number of faire man came, and said hat they would like to work for me in order to get goods; but, that they feared the witchcraft they were told I had! Mrs taseau enjoyed sketching; one of her pictures showed the enormores truck, buttrains, and noots of a big tree. Her only constant female companion was a young salwa school-girl, Onivi, betroked to Eldee Aguva, I tometimes had to leave tres celone with that girl, when I was away with the work men. Sometimes I had to leave her for a day or two, going down river as free a Yena, into a & Dwamp back of Njomm on the opposite rède of the river, te gather bamboo building material, Returning at night, I would fire my weichester before approaching the landing; and Mrs. Nassau, recognising its report, to different pour tre native trade-ques) would braudy come with a torch to the water side, Ore one ruch night in deptember, I landed in rain. The earth floor of the tent was

web, This, and the distant reports of thrender made me anxious about her longer tag at Julaguaga, with only tent protection. The Rainy Season was coming, and the would need to terested in the flore of the place, And I, from time to time, collected bugs, small animals, and butterflies. For the Antimacees, the largest butter fly in the world, scientists were offering \$ 25. for a single specimen. One day, I saw one resting on the edge of the brook. I flung my not, and thought I had it, but only the edge had touched it; and it is apred. Among my readings with Mrs Vassers, I had the story of De Long's death (of the fearmette") in Arctic Siberia. We were in the opposite tyreator! By Tuesday, Sept. 26, the house was safely under its thatch roof, and a portion of its walls enclosed. But, I was to he away temporarily, to take Mrs. tassau to Rangere. Placing Akandenge and Syanda in charge, we started in the Velly-Howard, with only two ones. But, going with the current, and stopping two nights on the way (at loose and at M: Ermy's, we were welcomed, on The

Thursday, by Mrs Reading at Andende; and, on the the Hill. There was mail devaiting us, and, there was the livilization and mistionit of the Fuday and Saturday preparatory Services for Communion day, Oct. 1', On which day, There were several baptisms, and additions by letter, Mr. and Mr. Reading brought their letter from their Frenchtown, A. f. church, and, he was elected Ruling Elder, and ordained and injay of opening boxes sent us by loving friends in America, And, on the 10', the first anniversay of our marriage, I made a fræst for the Achorloogs. At the dinner, also were present Rev. W. H. Robinson, and Mand Mrs Reading and their little dangliter Elizabeth, Cee wedding eake, reserved for the occasion, 11721 eut sued shared with our messionary and trader friends. Former Galeva conplayees, of the rebellions school-company of 1880, returned to me, willing to re-enter my service, And, I needed others, for two canoes of Mr. Reading's, which were to be loaded with goods, building material and other supplies, for the return to Toclaquego, in it vassaces was to remain at Kangwe during three rainy mouths,

until tree Talaguage cattage should be completed. After some delays, Mr. Reading obtained Fairers onews for the tour canoes. Everything was unfortunate for muy journey. I was favorish, with a cold, and a stiff neck; it was the Racing Season, and storms were certain le be mot. The Fainer were rebelliones, from the very start on The 13; they were incapable, even as paddless. Wet and weary, I stopped for the night at an Akèle village; with whose inhabitants, next morning, there was a quarrel and almost a fight by my fairere. Rested at Belamble over the sunday. Then, on Monday 16', I struggled on, in rach; stopping at night in the Nhogo forest, rather than risk another fight in an Ahele village. Next day, I was very wat and cold, My presence was a necessary protection he the crews of all the three crafts," but, time had been last by their not keeping together. So, I re-arranged the crows, Rubstituting stronger hands for weaker ones. In parsing Jena, the viscobordination of the Fairwe crews became so great, that, as I had determined to reach Talaguega even late that night, I took all of Elder Aquor's erew, and leaving him and his eaune-load at Jena (for, his boards

would not be hurt by rain, I distributed them into the other two erafts, And, I reached Talaguege by 10. P.m. There, my first act was to try to save the lives of two little kittens I had brought, they were dying of hunger and cold, And, in sabely storing the wet goods, it was almost 4, A.m. of the next morning before went to bed, I wondered at my endurance, I awake stiff and tired, jos, I had had no dry coverings. Then, a crew we to be sent for tyma and boards; all my web goods to be opened, washed, and dried; and M. Reading's famus to be returned to him. Heat journey from Kångme was the worst I ever made in that riner. (Ever after, though I was occasionally compelled to use tamere as a view, I move did so willings.) By Friday 20; the accumulation of experiences had their inev. etable offect. I was rick for Rowerd days, Those events to depressed me, that, i even thought of abandoning Talequega, the only conside ration that made me willing to remain was the original one which had governed my Relection of the place, i.E., that its would be only a way station to the more important By the 31, the work on the Interior.

collage was going on well. My hut looked slightly home-like where one of my hens hatdred fore, little chicks, Actually, they were company for me, as I watched their artics. the rate and mice and white ands were bad in the hut. One day in Nov. there was an unusual number of visiting eanoes stopping at my much resorted - to landing place :- a balwa and his crow; later, an overge with five canoes; then, another, and, in the afternoon, another, with letters from Mr. tassace. At the evening prayers Lifty members of those crows were present. My safe bout shed on the little. island was so frequently used, that, in order to make deces to it easy, I felled a tree, as a bridge across the little stream, and neatly adozed its top side to a level. It to step earefully. By the II, the work on the house had progressed, so that it was enclosed. The laying of the floor boards I did sugsed. The fore imported fine boards were too valuable for even a foot of them to be wasted by senskilled sawings. I gave up the entire Saturday afternoon to village visitaire,;

662

User tquera and les others down-river a mile or to, I kendenge and Aword to Ndona-maveina; and I, to tyare's. Germoen white tradees stopped to see me, on their fourneys beyond me; some of in a going lowerd the Interior. One of them, a M: Bohn, located at Nyare's . (But, a mouth later, he was over reached and practically robbed; by my assistance.) on Sunday 19', the only Fanew present at meeting was the boy Angam, fust as I closed the Services, I heard the strokes of an are on the hill. Suspecting that some Fanere had taken advantage of my accupation at Services, their hoping that I would not be able to discover them, I went rapidly and quietly alone toward the Rounds, and found four of yare's people cutting down a bee tree. At right of me, they all best one frompty fled; and he fled when I struck him with a stick of wood; I captured their age and iron-pot. I expected that, next day, there would be some confusion a bant this matter, But, no one came to talk about it, and I held the eapthered tools for a long time, until they were redeemed by the offenders.

Work was going on well at the interior partitional walls of the house, Awore came astring to join the church Inquery Class. And, Elder Nqueva eame to consell me about his prospective marriage. These good things cheered my firsts. euro Bakota canoes came dour river to Mr. Bohn, to try to induce him to go to and live with them (as he had originally intended to do). I longed to go with their; for my Benga tonque was at once of use with them; and I was making slow work in the acquisition of the Farine dialect: On Monday 27, I had to go down mice as far as Aquilaka, to bring mail and boards and boxes of other goods, which Trad been sent that face by M? Reading, through the German house, And returned Three days later. On Dec. 2, hearing that one of Idona-ma-vina's man had that his own wife and daughter, I won't to the village, the woman was dead, the little girl wounded in her legs, attended to her wounds. Tothing was done to punish the murderer! A man Trad a right to do as he pleased with his evorman!! By the 7', all were buy at the hill-ride house; the doors and windows

frames were being put in place. On Sunday 10', there was wailing at Nyare's, for the death of one of his little children. African wailing for death was ever, te me, I mast sadly depressing sound. A woman, passing with. her water jug, stopped to tell me of the child. Her meete pointing to the ground was to and; I tried to give her the christian view, upoward. A cance stopped on its way down-river. I sent with it foblan, who again was rick. After he was yone, his companions told me of some symptoms, of which I had not been informed, that caused me to believe it was truali-por. So, we had a general washing of garments, and furnigating Deen lying. By the 141, the Transe was ready for accupancy by my wife. But, fish, a detached but, as kitchen, was needed to be built. The plan of that completed hill-Ride collage was 24 ft x 22 ft. All the rooms were ofren to the roof, except two (the dining, and space-room, they were cailed, Thus making an attic above (reached by a laddee , where goods could be stored. Though I could not preach in Fairwe,

could converse in it, But, more than that, I had impressed the people by a revelation of affiliation with them. In all my missionary life, I had felt strongly that adaptation to one's environment was the first law of existence. I was pleased when I over-heard one of them remark, " Nasa a ta mænæ Fañ! (Nassau has become a real, - literally, - a child of Fanisse). The only incomplace part of the college, the flight of itaps to the front pach, was finally finished by Dec. 23. And, the Ritchen also, then, I began to propose for the journey to Kangeve, and thence to salvoon, for the annual Meetings. I had to take account of stack, and give out goods for the young men, in whose care the premises were to be left. For I would be at dibrevillo with the usual long delay, Those journeys to Mission Meetings had originally been quarterly; later, they were made remi- dunual. I wally, an appreciation of what I suffered in the journeys, and their hampering of my trave work by frequent absences, induced the Mission to make the Meetings annual. I was Lick when I started on Dec. 251. At your where the crew stopped to ear, I lay in the boat, filled by

the treadman and his wife, who offered me honey; but, I earld not eat. At Isosa, I mot iaseni and his over; he handed me letters from Mr. Nassan, for the night, at Belanable, where, nost day, I had the even do some repairs. Full was et Kångeve by seen-down. Mr. Reading had already last, on the only steamer, There were yearly accounts to be gettled at the trading houses; and eally of counters on the officers of two french rowensment teamers. And, the church boom munion services, to the bout fourney would be a trying one or Mr. Value, it was decided that the hould remove at Kangeve with Mr. Reading and M. Robinson. The latter had just recoulty returned from a visit to Libreville. On Jany 11, 1883, in the "I'elly-Howard", I started on my down now journey. Arnong my many stoppages, was one at Arndi-po, to engage priond Agaze to oblave to. me an adult gorilla head . D. Thos. S. morton, ", "hiladelphia wished it for examination of its brain. On the way, met the Falaba (the. -uccessor of the primeer) going up in. At the mouth the river, as I had made no errængement for the "Hudson" to meet me,

would attempt the rea-journey in the boat,

though I knew that it was built for only wir use. I had with me soupty boxes which I filled with rand, for ballast. I leef mig on Nongis island in vagarette Bay, the mosquitaes mare so bad, that, to excape them, we feel and to real, before day break of the 40. Next day, while rounding a point side the Gaboon river, the Furt drove the lost ashore. The even rapidly unloaded it, and lowed it around suto queet water. Late in the afternoon, we started to row the luclue miles decrass the estuary. It was 15. A.m., when, after discharging and hores. ing the tost, I arrived at the two Barakas Traces of Rev. S. Lo. Co enepbell, and of this Bushnell. my sester had returned his good health from the United States, and, there were two new missionaries, Rev. 4.6, Good, and Mies Harding. I had hoped that he would come to the agoing and start a new Interior Station. But his intacets lay at Baraka, where, later, he was to marry Mas of. B. Walker. On Tuesday 9; began meetings of Mcision, which were continued for a weak. My fister and Mis Harding were appointed to Kangeve. (" The Ic', began Preslylen meetings, which were

held in the evenings of the following week, On Thursday, 18', Mr. Reading and I, with our goods and my boat and my sister's "Evængeline", "oarded the "talata", which had returned from the agains. Fixt day, we were near taken by the French quen lost. "Basilique; and the two versels unshored at Angâla more rapid, and its commander much made the unusual offer to take ourselves, one goods, and the two bouts to be lowed. I wouldingly yeelded to No. Reading, and we boarded he vessel before seen use frankon 21. In the afternoon, by bad strening of my crow of the velly Howard", its rudder was broken; and I was unpossible to proceed until repairs should be made. Which, the office most tindle offered to have done by his engineer. Again, I had to differ from my friend Mr Reading. After ell the courtery of the French men, I could not thank of delaying him for an hone, through the her dleusness of my employees, that neight accer again before reaching sombone. M: Reading therefore proceeded with the geen book, Cowing the Evengerini. I can't off, and want with my new to a village, where I had Services.

the mant day, I repaired the rudder. and, neached Fangere on the 23'. I'm taisan had been arrived too my return, but, the ayesd with me, that, if both M? Reading and I rould not have remained on the quentost it was well that he had some in advance of me; for, he was ninded on matters of Station "outrol, well which I had no authority. Then, a west tale, my hester and Kies Harding arrived from Libreville, Mrs. Vassan's various works of house-keeping and toaching on the Hill were divided believes them. And plu and I packed our goods to, for removal Le Talaquege. The journey was begien on Wedig Feb y 7°, with a fleet of two boats (belly Hound and Swan's and thee canaas, containing our goods and some of very freshiture, with e force of forty men and bogs. full before starting, came a report that a native trader, in a jight with the Fance of Eres colo, had Riled three men, for which, the farmo were peath incensed, threatening to altack ung passing canoes. This alarmed & my prople, I me of how deserted. Even those who remained proceeded with me under your For the ping places, we stopped at M' Ering's.

and mast day at Belowbla, its eve proceeded, the naws as to the op. in murde at Every who varied. In approaching that place, has trade causes had joined my company, they hoping le pass the danger, under protection of my name. Whatera may have bean the intention of the Erere-volo people, they made no hastile domonstration. Porhaps the Rize of the fleet impressed them. We passed rafely, and camped in the forest bayond. Mi Vassace i as very much impressed with the evi dence of rods protection from possible asvædt, prodom form ræn (at a time when rain might be expected daily, and the loyelty our enews, who had wisely kept close to each other sud to me, Before 3. P. m. a Satis 101, our entire company lowhed the those of Talaqueza, within a few minutes I each other, with great should injuiting on pack of the orews, and of welcomes from Trace ashore,

General firestyn.

June 230 11874 Request to cheert organisation of support the said a day dife

La the creek to your to the Mer de les formas e ut Bunita Mite, wielen in the ayer income a chific comest the severent husty to les organise us ento a Separale, Church. betauce our distance. from 18 araka file with our for suretly uniting in the Lord Supper. v). T. Mbera I recreber of Gaboon church -st of year - Ly w red

ten de l'anyte

Forest vice ander d'élans, des

Rui Guarai. En Conn.

The dear der

C attick heat by this issue non have received me iffer caled and of lark mouth and that kuri you are in possession of all the inform a from legarding the collectiones were have from inne to some and one. e'again styrus rearel that I have will given you intheres & encour accessent, but i betime that in father you well not have any cande to complian when this diese, we me mort is now do far al canced that o'can give more time for my lagues frances. as. a have seen the placeme to administrate the recent of a men facous of The is the himsely achinosted ging The desposal of another Ent. chion for me through to care of the timeres is whom I have weether unawing it and hope it will peach me in good one when it diale have me best allender donald this reach me it will form the fault of how has from you, do that are collaber neuro have gone astrong. I len assis there is now no means of bracing it, and c is only imagine the fine Things it may have conhained. Some fatache oppears to without hater with distribute Collections. The it was only the other day that our friend that was opened on the way one The best of them about alless. Can't care how howen in the same has a work on the same factory was there, a more this respection to the and the factory was, of putting the matter, her hope to be particularly the state of the factor and the state of drapater of the sure that of the factor of the state of the state of the sure of the state of the sure of the

Tregarding the takes fact of your titles, e' ren. it will not a little disciplantion on the cois matina. war die fiel dis consuged at the new success of your fuel attempts at collection, inice assence. estermateures à l'auto have wrotien to per ans francis med wherein was had tond, the my line eller came in the way and cam always in chare wine ind in fault will ford collections because They are occurred The much of instrumer, and e an concine in wait while the arrivers of the decored or the lived thefore the prime out megenter as i mundione in my land, your land collection. was a great acranes repor the previous ones, will chave no don't that if you her arvers , you will do as well are of our other collisions. butin har days and a pair spor to and of the missionance or the Host

court, and her whee home, at the first, were there kooz inden, Run, he wo one of my hori contribution. soil sie the things he sends me are tolies to the sever c'assore you I am in no way visitely contid by worse endersone on titall of our houseum, and of their serve grainful indist for what you have hilliet i come. a truck Therefore, non will retain the maticali chart wire uni de all you our for us « inju the corrierion now on it way will furn out well, do that I may have the sais feeling of adding domothing encre to your account. Findy inform me him - an to desice of one damo due to you. In tifity to your endring, there were in the lava extection live oferiners of a fine to the the Harma aucasii , which the use taker stied in usuy time live cottosion de enciose e d'incience of a Prayer fits. for will find many desire of these man the books of l'e stream Peace send as many as our care. Misther & get his partiere et met, c' will un le you again by the west cheamer. ileanstile, with Hond tegains. cham. My cear die, Cirus 1220 C'encarela hogracio Mullis for

France 1.121.71. , cir 170. 10. 10. 10 8.11 of his ne ments Mr. Sants cor 1 July 4 200 12 1000 Mary 12 1 1 1 1 1 1 ... derrious y. i of in My ne it to a a single Livra soule in al in a in in Mil house to a to said 11. 11-5 20 20 - 12. 1. Compression of the first - Continue of the first l'écours. l'éci - 12 horre the car in the state of 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 2 2 1 1 1 F. Chaudlen

.. 1831. 10. ic. 1 ... 1 ... 1 ... A White of Comment of the many My Comment of the many of - Lange Hand of the same Colonia Contract Cont Marie of frommer with allowed Const. all Maria march of Som t in the second second and with the contraction incer and the site of the site of 4- water a law of the contract Decree Service Control of the service of the servic the contract of the second Charles and the first the first Superior de la contraction de the state of the s Company of the second in the second second The state of the s La principal de la contrata del la contrata de la contrata del la contrata de la contrata del la Commence of the state of the st

ill am in he from the or who have the comments 1. Comment of the second of the wood of hope if soos the four will finds brieglis Bug - Mar O-tais me in much loss. 420 off retionale Lew R. H. Varsau M. St.

City.

Per. 1. yau 1 28' 1875 daled jus 231 from me Coppinger

Werning ton L. C. Survey 23. 11, 3

Din Si

Society, but d in this Dity on the 22 died, it constrained in the Dociety tetures it go deful action interesty "Misolvid That the Fooily tetures its go deful action defund, to the Do R. H. Mass we M. D. for his diagrand, infinite and excellent address defined that the forties of the history of the Society, and the his is a greated to jurish a copy for publication.

it conveniet and agreeable to combig with the remest of the society, so that your words is approved and approved in the remest of the one great work may be put in a single to reach those which were not privileged to listen to their utlerance.

Use Coppings

La R. A. nassue In E.

City.

The Rev R. H. Napau MA

Guboon

West Africa

Thurt of year isolation. It though me song

Thurt forther to year isolation. It the line

Thurt forther to year isolation. It the line

Thurt forther to get a shine (a.)

Thurt society is he to ashine (a.)

Thurt year labraes. It is strongly in the year

Thurt year labraes. It is strongly in the year

Thurt year labraes. It is strongly in the year

Thurt year labraes. It is strongly in the year

Thurt year labraes. It is strongly in the year

Thurt year labraes. It is strongly in the year

Thurt year is strongly in the year

Thurt year

Thu

Inter was train full to the Board at its last meaning. It was considered at some langth, in a way and tone that whereast you that you could wire, but with only aircon opinions as to the proposition exploring the thirty of the make, though I concerned with them. No perheuter instructions was just to me as to what theret is with the strain that the train of the Board on the subject, but it was considered aircraft that the short to the subject, but it was considered aircraft that the short to specially and freely, as I proper to by to one whom I have to long known eastedcomed. I say with the could last the state of the subject over in some leaves how if you were have one; I selder have.

I can central wheretail what you say in the latter part of your letter is to the concect form if your work. But their you and receipt in the first about you work primary in affice about propon much of the concect with Midney the building feel are putting of a Balandia. The Boat you work for the source of the principal of the theory, but divine build these is the principle vis that the proaching of the surple is the source of the improvement. Not humanitarian cause, but divine build make effectual by the stoly species. Can quicken class scale and dan communities into special be and beings you transfer and surply in the surply of the surple of the surple

countractions. uncerge, personerance, to but as I hatcher his come from the line is hen he was a regarding, personerance, in but as I hatcher his course from the time is hen he was a regarding, personerance in boath. Africa, thank it was of course with assistant woods enterprise, it was yet with severe for his troot factions as he specially results. I think he did not lieue come makes minister to take up the respectionary work which he had held a could far higher results for you, hear Are- for nother, as we that all kegas them in the next world, then any fame of exploration or probable spiritual fruit thereof.

This subject has many sides, mis much may be said pro said con, but I will cally a so that I thank see may safely is as explicitly a so soice to man who are not includenced by your great purpose; and Then hold carreting tendy to to make the best use of their discoveries. This boes not seen to me a course twising in vigins and broatth of view, in low as the have fellowly of direct work for leprish on for soul, to be some at our dever as you have on the house.

This diggests another cerious difficulty in the way of your properties planny. It recent to be a within record promount from weart work to enter a form an uncertain bland I my uncertain, for the can proceed the contract records. Explended labour the at the planted lands of priviled labour the at the planted lands of the process the contract of the process of the contract of the contract of the same of the process of the same of the same

Kennes that Then walk to willing to be so. I pear they are not well takished at Gabour this inter were. And you ought hip

In the Talaquega hill side toottage fanuary 1885
Telmany 1883 Doorwhee 1884

Mrs Nassay and I were at our helleid home, On the following Wedy, Febry 14', a come M': Robinson with a load of aces furniture. And, on the 28', came my best nation, amba (these fore man in M. Prading's employ with tun orafts læden with goods. He remained a week, culture lags (of which Talaqueque a june variety) for a large men fræme-Andende. Heading planned to build at. March 2', some of my balevas, who had fromised to remain feveral months, deserted. That left me host-hand or with only three tralwas, one færieve, and en Acera eoustman si Miam, as cook, so relieve my wife, of manual habor in our household, I had obtained this man from one of the seeder-Heamers. Hes experience as a ship- Howard made him a very good cook, us trad temperance. In our is obation.

I was an agreeable addition, to have the rocasional ompanionship et tu peril. many Mpongane trader, J. M. Jaseni and his educated vife, Ngwa-njenga (Hida", a half leste. I my friend tios. Lasone was located out i mile down ins from us. just as we were at tea, Sunday 11', there stopped at the landing, to bring in a mail, a French Expedition consisting of Lieut Mizon; Mont Rigail de Lestour, a c'int engineer; Mont. Jarques le Brazza, brother of the Count, a Dointific man; and Mous Michaeld, an uginees. They look les with us, Mrs Vassace being troveblad, and for any lack of food, but only for the Amallness of our table. The gentlemen left early in the evening, and slaft at the water se'de with their fourteen large. and 190 men. The view of their camp- pires. ja l'Itte town. " mended ses of the lights day's work, I allowed my people to go, for the moring, to Lasenis. Companionship with his employees would make nine les lonely. the averice with me, " There was an

alam, one afternoon, that Janue from up.

were, had come to attack the work man water. tede tuit. One of my may isryed a juice, and stood her ? ... two allies ded up hill to me; with famili's one down with our queues. But, it was all a mistake, I found that the party were presently. Lucing April, & come additions work made to the collage, such as shelves, te. the little house unds, te me, consportable, after my long pionearing. And, Mrs. Vassau branely adjusted herself to its tringslicit. mands down-river, about eight miles, for the day, I took Mrs bassace in the Langungo, the was much interested in the new "+ perience with a "dug-out" I left her in the village, while I went to an adjæent one. The was a great ouriosis, , as, equally, the tives, huts, men, women, and children, and their securité . Les te tres. Ayanda came one day; and jave Mis . Tastace a present, and lold a tronge doing atout type uno or in the had a duden, and hearing a in aging, " have me Nyang!" Therefore, he changed his name to "Harning, is that is how teath should come to week . I gave, he would not be found! The mouth

of May was a very trying one: - & Bachelo, in leaving the Mission, wrote come very conjust platements egainst me te manbres o tre Mission and the Braid. To my appeal to the societary, I received a very ment es exterior refuly: Those were anxieties at out some is my frends in the United States: Tree week obstructions, on the part of the tranch, about giving a permet to build at Talaguega: Those is as great difficult in getting food rupplies and work men: The commands from the I rench 's overnment te clase all "stations" autoide of Rangers and Tolaquega . Also, that eno mere mat to teach or preach his English, or enew native tongue, only in I can, Hiere adicts were only a part a program of Roman Catholic perseculium e our Protes trent Mission, of which we had alrady feet reigns, and were get to fel greater offerts; and, which, eight years later, drawe the Mission from any (than) best field, the agove. Hrere is ould have some reason for one le paelsere, i trance had been as wree at that time te mancipale tresself from Papal domciration, & the finally became, twenty years (stee. The " stations" indicated were only little

school houses, where native .. augelists had born pout, over against thee, Romanism raised its hand. And, yet, some of see Protes. land friends in the United States, with stronge blund ness, anote of the Roman Catholic priests as an "christian brethren", and reggested "omily". I lid not comply with the order not 10 por la la native languages; and lotte Mu tassen and my fester continued to teach in both English and native, to a limited stant, an official willy to an inpring as to what constituted a " Dah. a. , long, "any aggregation of pupils over the number fine. On Satis may 12', I want to Vjoli cland, to call on the French man. Tound thew heyoud foli; and was received courts ously by them. They had actually landed on and inspected tjo; but, had gone tree miles faction, and detiruitely lacated at Asange i in trich, however, is to this day, mis called, "Njoli Sast": 1 From has girt coming to i alagua, the Nassau had a real to "arry the raspel beyond. We taw Roman Catholic priests carrie into the Interior by rowerment canoes, I x: ked no such favor, but, both the and I planned to in a far up river, once my rante

of 18 months powiaus, during the Gool-dry Scaron (june. August) take from rains, The made herself a short-streeted dress por convenience in canostravel. I know that trading, by other than Tranch, was forbidden bigord Vjali Past. But I had no ide that preaching would be, when I applied to the local Commandant, Mous Victor de Korravel at the Past, for permit to bere. No referred it, said that none but I south might pass, for any purpose whatever. I appealed by letter to his superior, Count de Brazza. Tried per mission, and eplanation that de Kerrawul ives mistaken, and that the probibilion was from de Bragge later. If was thou too late to arrange for the journey, I am pleased to record that Mous do Kerraund was the only trench official with whom I had intercourse office than pleasant, Moreover, holiane that whatever was unpleasant in the rovernment's loalings with me and over Mission, was directly due to Roman Catholic mis- statement and intrique. is wring juene, Mrs rassau was rejaired by a west's visit of Mi and Mrs Reading and then

litte daugste. We all made an officeal call on the French past of " Ti. We met Mous de Perravel,

an aring officer, and to Brayage, and others. It had become apparent that the come. on the Talogueza hill-ride was open to M' Trading's same objection as to the Kangene hill top. taliending the hell was too much section or . mast persons. It is as decided that Mrs : asken's primmenent Talagrapa house hould be built by the river side, on a level a four hundred that a nors the brook, in its east ude. (The original hut was on the west ride; the premises in charge of four young man, Mins fassau and I, in the boat, accompanied by my exuae, want, on fune 26, lover river to alland the quartody to our menion at Rangene, there " coman and two young man was traptised. (ine of the latter, you give, grew, later, neto the eldership and ministry. J. And, Elder I great te Rångue were generally followed by dusertion by my evon. There , one day, in going down as jæ as Wambalya, in Reach for new suployees, I had the nare opportunity of watching we the joiest, to procees of enclasing, by home Taneve, of fine elaphants in a correl. A work winh as I had a sisted at, at the reck of my left, in 1879. Jetter my return to Pangers, 1. H. H.

Moreone, my poste, and it is Harding, to see the owned. On the way, we had a languagesty of willing appearance with the book on the Rapids of bigoling, a side stream not for from Raigner of whose existence I had known, but had not really been aware that it was an affinent and not are applicant, north how were the Rapids were until the boat was drawn into them.

On our rolum from the founding, a made was howeded us tilling of the death of My fassaws; into in low, It pulseus forter. It the heart wore for her brother, she began for king the goods for the furnishing gover Talaguage collage, while I was busy purchasing supplies at the trading browns. Awaiting at Andride was Mr Montal, the mission mechanic, whom I had willed to rolum me of the labor of gathering from the forset about for the proposed framed home, to that I might be fee for my wangeliste, work, to that I might be fee for my wangeliste, work, to that I might be fee for my wangeliste, work, to that I might be fee for my wangeliste, work, to that I might be fee for my wangeliste, work, to that I might be fee for my wangeliste, work, to that I would was fewerly ready for our return journey to Jalaguage. I was, as resual,

lade. "Telly Howard" was preally ready for over return journey to Salaguega, I was, as resual, incompered by descritions. My Falora crows, who who braceful me down, with framise to return . It me, found the absendant food and after. tooks there will ages too strong. I had to get a

loan from M: Reading, or peck up rome idlis on the way, My friends, Mosses Reading and Relinson always kindly aided me be portræding suffilies of food, from the alrendance obtainable at Rangero. Hed, they largaily keepported me by refusing exclosionent to any who disclod me, truong thom was the end (villiam, (- the way, during . incrusing, the boat was struck by a hippopolaruns liling through the treel. As the united rove under us, it litted out of the water the er line when of the book, where sucre felling with me, Mr. Valsan and two native girls, and M? Markel and his little log, just in pout of us also was no large heavy box containing Mr. Voe sau's parlor organ. Besides the we of the other Eight touls (the every) there was a heavy freight of food traffilies, hardware, and building materials. (I have laserihed thes adventure on full, in my " In an Elaphrent Coval, and other Jalas") There a tryingly slow journey, we washed talaquega or: Freday 12°. Then began a long year's trial with remarkling and in comp tout Retchan aid, than which, my constant forts were renable to ottam letter.

Occasionally, kind Mrs Reading went at true porary loan of one of her servents. Elde tymes came from Kangere with a mayord over of Kier man and balux, sout by M: Reading, to help me for a week, in dragging logs. A Mental, i he had come as my assestant, demanded to be placed in unqualified control . The new building of rations and workmens (He paid, that, when the house should be finished, he wishes the known as his work). To hasten the exection, u. orde, to obtain a botter house for Musausau, I gielded, And, get, so violently irascible was he that the men, whom I had obtained with so much difficulty, declined to obey him. ite des missed them; and I could find no outliers. On Satis 26, with Massau To precess the brook, for her to locate lestimetty her hause, To give it proper. secoundings, I bought of Ayare and Nyamber, I proce of ground eastward where the later read a partain garden. And friend Lasoni The new rite. It was wonderful the changes that had come me the river,

in loss than two paces! At that time, I had been the only white man in that portion of it, and there were but few native tradais, Now, by the mouth of teequest, there was a hover monet suilitary Port, a chain of i native + ... ordinates. Aug. 241, came More de Rerraval to Aplain about the killing of a faire in a trade. ourse. The french had fined a that kunfily us a warning against faither progress, and the list had accidentally hut one of the over. The farine were threatening wrongs. on xong white many cross, ett the frame time came a canoi, telling e Ma Roadings dangerous illnees from African tever. The had been almos! I lind for 24 hours enson death.) In the hope of leaving I am passible medical service to duce Mr Reading, I obtained from the lances villages a cien of 10; and, on Monday 27, hi a cance, with no neight. Here down the river to Kängeve. Mrs Keading was still living, and, I hasted bort to Talaguega by cefst. 41. Although Ma Reading had

the sed of M? trobinson, Mies toesda, and Mes Hading, and julia incom' the educated murso of little Elizabeth, Ma harsan , he har ensiet, le be of aid le the only noman who had given her unqualified providship and by infrally, consected on going to Andondo. I ha is could have gone at once, had M. Mental beau willing be remain alone, Then he frially consented, we started, with fores faziwe, is the Souther", on frida, 7' faced the reight at to closer elola. Reseming the poserny the nost day, we met two white trackers, only a book 15 miles from Rangeve. They handed me letter's which told set that M. and My Roading had your to Libraville, to trek a steamer to England and the United States. (Min Prading did not return, and nover velicely we vered he fight.) He turned the book back, and, after some trying speciences, unached a layer, on the overeing of Tuesday 11. By this time, I had processeded in getting better dids, and Mrs. falsaus man nal labor was lossened by two new y vieng men civilised ralines, to whom the gave beely lessons; their gratifying tree frecial tastes, of what had been her intended

life-work as a teacher. il il il entel and his little son left on hiday sept. 21, saying that when I should have gathered the logs To, he would return in six mouths, and do the actual carpeneter work of the exection of the building, the parting was service ble. I And yet, 20 years later, I was resked by the Board's Secretary about my "quarrals with M: Monkel. I never quarreled i with hime; 1 set, during those years had patiently borne his violent authursts y anger.) I celebrated the second anni. - veriage, on Och. 10; by home verses of a poom. And, Mr. Vassau ce pou ded by a special fear, communicating oth my butte day, the 11' and one Laci. the 12'. To this feast were movited d'aseni and Alida. On the 17', came to Tyare's town, a new serman sto amer, to. "Okola", better equipped than any that had appeared in the ogowe, with the Agent, M? Schiff, a french Roman Catholic priest, and true ettre utite men, brunging, a mail, which included as other things, 38 letters and 40 papers. In the evening, the five men made a call on us. The priest appeared

polito and conversational, even Repulathetic esainst the orders of the Tilreville Tient- for somor and Mous de Ferrasul, But, with one Fromladge of Papel luplicit, we discounted hus professions of friendship, renougather more roliable ook, Njæmbe. hurring A overele, Mrs talsde end I comwe sod much and made places atout work to be done in the Interior, I shall booked on He location at Salaguega (as I had done some the first) as only a stoffing. Home, a camping place on the way. Though no faire expressed any porsonal. interest in Christianity, it was a for that in tralwas recasionally did. One of them, Alundo, asked to join the Inquiry Whars. might have had a church organisation of salaqueja; but, I did not all right no, for there reasons: (1) Is in the case of the first your converts and the "tishopree" of the Di Bustomell of Caboon, I held the fame sector - Rixelical courtese le Rev W. H. Robinson at Kangue . (2) I would therefore week until There should be tanwo converts, from the Jalaguage. riceriet, 13). I thought of no church organisation

at Jalaguga, as long as I looked on it as only a way station. (I think now, that I erred. A Church would have made Christravity more obvious, and might have impressed the Farine earlier. The man type had become an uncomfortable neighbor. He was exacting in demands. Canaes going up inver had hard work forcing their way past a swift current in pout of his village. He thus had a close opportunity to observe who the crew were, and what itrein canae contained. They, after reaching the quieter water at the mouth of my mountains. brook, liked to rest, eat their bunch, and tell or buy with me. Also, I valued the opportunity be pread to them. If I could not go every whose, it was my interest to attract free to me, But, typace acted in a piratical way, deman-- ding fine or tribule of those canaes, if he could make any bost of claim for debt or due from the class or tribe of even any personally innocent member of the visiting crow, I had often protested against his mas in there demands, on my promises. Native custom made those travelers my "quests": and uni-- versal oriental law required every host to

to protect any quest (even a quilty one at any cast. (Gen. 19.8.) Neighboring tribes began to cease le stop at my place, fearing Nyave's de. mands. My influence was being cercumscrinet. Here came a day when I asserted myself and the Mission's right. Tuesday, Nov. 6' was the eventful day! Two canoes with a dozen men came from Aquilake te well me plantains. About 5. P. M., Ayare, followed ty 13 others of his people, all of them armed with guns and other weapons, came on my grounds, and began to quarrel with the strangers at the water side, I matched up my winchester, and hasting down the hell, pushed him aside, and ordered Their away. He tusseled with me; and, with the barrel I my rifle I struck him on the head and reast. He became ragingly angy, and tried to ine heis geen at or. Several of his oven men . A away he's gren, and dragged hair off and, two others of them (in a piendly way, I feel) Reig I me and my rifle. They, he tried to stab me with his dagger. I seized his hand, and, tics people took eway the weapon, then, he sought for sticks and stones to throw at me. Suddenly, a little boy of our household handed me a note

S. LOCKWCCD. FREEHOLD, N.J. \$2. R. Hamil bassau. & latore Thes by terien lucos, lex. .. Them he for Enternology [Look]

Threbold V.J. Scen. 18:1885. or. R. Hamill Nassan. My very clear Brother. Again and meles Obligations to zon- for objets of bolives History brown Africa, the wonderful land. Some trine of I was de lighted to Sotain a chameler in spirits, and last evening our to the house which he had received for for for me. It lox epitains tur plassjers with inscots, repules de nel very a creptable, but the dear, for glad I was to get frutt first that sufert beetle- Goliathus Drury, to beel named somys goliath. It is melecel a splendid specimen. find to, some very fine secures, of other ofecies of beetles, ferieles some Magnificent spilers-repotites, and - as I Think, they were two out-orinspection, some scorpious. Arlong ago, a fenteman sent reform central America, that fine beetle, The megasoma elophas. His indeed frue- but it ducounds to suggestatet,

froth in size, and orannoutation. I don't know istate to org, my dear Brother, you have muley fire man noti- go, sich, or highl do I value These Amelinosh's from Great Author's famels. If gratitude com make prizer more effective There mot living will my progess to our hor hatter, for my clear brother in Africa And my probrotherneeds the fast feet fir brethren congine. What trials since last 2 our me! Whitacleprivation is the loss of you estimable confamor. Mora Hos, Things, I dore only touch, soined-- equated always find my offsty at administering consolation. But Thus, I know it will con fort you to know Hat we at force wefor with you in your in your offiction. my fealth is so fin that I can not do little else in Vatural thotor, Upon use my pen - But were I young and strong, with the view I won hold, I should give a good clear of my life to resture studies in foreign lands. But

I have along out plator to thouse gire that He gave me the tastes of fixess. The study of His works fis teen to me on unceasing, and incleasing joy: and occasionall of time time In an article in notural history which affords pleasents the writer, and I hope profit to the render. the reading La. M. Biston, are the Standard Wateral Histor. His a - outert work, but quite expensive. Her employer in its comprition, feriles an Editor Who is an able and accomplished notherabit. forty reaturalists- your fumble. friend being one of them. In fact that is the only way in which I ende poses regelf of a coty, and with cash. Mr est is worth \$42-I said that our clear Brother, Dr. Audler, brought the box to me Cast evening. We had some pleasant talk, our gow britter or hussan, being the onlyest of some

of it. Soubtles grahase feare of 4. Dr. emiller is tive, in resigning his fustorate. He alleges a connectioned duty in the matter of the your fady De minary - This is a feary love whole Seis carying, and my affection for sin makes me appetentise - St elear as to his dut to resign his fastorate. The church was profering, and farmonions, True the good man's work was heary. Still, the act so dudler, took us all & surprise Since years ago I published anartis one of "Tolorida Epunden" Of course This little ligard is no ofurneless. profer Butithas Similar facult if eliging its colors at will The plendrene till to me a bight interest -ing subject of study - HAR, Sit were posible, would I like the offertunt of tuckying a real Spice live churcher in Study - Intotation of poble -And wor mycecanbrothegune be- much love, and may Thanks from Yours fraterials -Samuel Lockwird.

Forteript. I wrote this letter East night. after a have day with, and withthe as Three won mic. Ere mailing it this morning thought best a reach it, x am mor tiped it its mely mos of abotion. They make a coopy-the matter, and over lish the Manner. A nisheefor me to leave the house I now occupy x much business to like make in - forte for one Time, the pleasure of Atudojing these treasures. Ere reloxing futting own for a season, I surgested the bittle to the bright our light of this morning, and an real astristed at the richies of specimens, in quality wurnbor. Ill to his makes me infatient for the Spfortnit of a studios seamination. Aled not could not my good fried favor me with a letter, telling whit he knows about the specimens. The books say the Goliath beetles have in the the of trees for the oake of the flowers. & that to get the specimens, a tree must be Ent claim, or the offerme shot with 2 and ic. There is so much "yarning" on these subjects, that it is really quite

regressing a pet a four of nots told in a trustworth way. Anthing about their holes, Do they live in the ground, making burrows of they bie forth at night to established in trees. Le. or lor- to the pot This pros! And about the oxorpions to? Sust der print. Could you ned inform me What I can do in the water. It deans to me that it must have est you someth; to get this collection as I out one you I have to give the rative somereword. To zone would enlighter me, on Hose privated writer he oblyand. This very trul

THE BOARD OF FOREIGN MISSIONS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,
28 Centre Street, N. Y.



Kev. R. H. nassau M. D., American Presbytenan Mission Hest africa;

C though Transfer

BOARD OF FOREIGN MISSIONS
OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,
28 CENTRE STREET.

New York, Oct 7th. 1887.

My dear Dr. Nassau; -

position of secretary, and also to correspondence with your mission, deserved an earlier recognition. Nothing that I have received from any part of the field in the way of greeting has touched me more, or been more highly thought of than your letter of June 25th, I had no reason to suppose that you had felt such a deep interest in me, or had followed my history so closely. I beg to assure you that it has been exceedingly gratifying to learn this and to be assured that I have a place in your affection and confidence.

Among the most delightful memories of my pastorates are those of seasons spent with Foreign Missionaries, among which the brief season I spent with you occupies a conspicuous place. I trust the the mutual interest and affection may ripen as the years go by.

My acquaintance with you, and confidence in your judgment, with the knowledge of your wide experience, naturally give
great weight to what you write with reference to our G. and C.
Mission. Nothin has more convinced me of the necessity of
keeping some sort of transfer before us, than the cogent reasons
you give in your letter. As my recent letters to the mission
will show, however, for the time being the way seems to be

blocked. Naturally my mission letters have been written with this in view; I wish , however to have it distinctly understood that I have by no means given up the hope of an ultimate transfer to the French Society. I am hoping within a 'ew days to hear from Mr. Good as to his interview with the brothman in Paris. He was commissioned to do two things, namely: secure French teachers as an experiment, and ascertain the views of the brothren on the subject of a transfer provided this Board would guarantee some peculiary assistance. Of course, Mr. Good, vas not authorized to make any formal proposition, but I felt that if the Society were in position to accept our mission, if it was relieved of part of the financial burden, it might give us light as to the future. I suppose that Mr. Good is thoroughly posted on the various phases of the question and would, therefore, be qualified to present the cause in its strongest aspects to the Society. The Mission may depend upon being advised of everything bearing upon the work at the earliest possible moment. Whatever you or any of the brethren have to suggest with reference to the future, will receive attention, and I am sure will have great influence in determining the future policy of the Board in relation to our missions in Africa.

The postscript to your letter encourages me to believe that if the French teachers prove a success, and the Society deline to accept our mission, that you will not only be willing to work on for a time at least, where you are, but that you will do

it under the conviction that it is of the Lord. If it becomes evident that we must stand by our work indefinitely, I will exert may be to the utmost to see that the mission is reinforced.

we are looking forward with deep interest to the approaching Simultaneous Meetings to be held in November. I am happy to report that not only in New Jersey-- where a very comprehensive effort is to be made-- but also in some of the other states. special services are to be held in the interest of Foreign Missions. If entered into inthe spirit of humble reliance on Divine aid these services must be a great benefit to the work both on its home side and its foreign side. We have been asking united our brethren or the foreign field to join with us in this supplication that the spirit of God may be poured upon the churches, so that many of our young men and women may give themselves unreservedly to the work, and the church at large may respond more generously and promptly to the demands from abroad.

With cordial greetings to your sister, and a pleasant word to your little daughter, I am,

Yours bery sincerely,

Ino Gillespie,

from Mr. Nassau, advising me to appeal to the French. I looked around; she was standing near. I had not known that either the or the lad was there. She had followed me down the hill, but, bravely had kept quiet, and had not weakened me by interference. want with her to am coltage, to get the boathouse key, When, I returned, the assailants left, one by one. He next day, I went to Asange, and represented matters to Mous de Kerraoul, who offered to quie mo Poldiers at once, if I wished to burn i Vyaie's village, (Of course, I did not) On returning I found that a few people had come to the eattage during my absence, to express their indignation against type. (A detailed account of this affair appreces only in an Elephant Coval, and other Jales.") It just happened that three days later, two river steamers stopped at my place to get lillets of fire wood (which I kept on hand as a favor in return for the free transportation those vessels gave med, the next day, came Mossieus Lestom and Michelez, on their way down from the Interior, to salute us. These arrivals (a pure coince lence) greatly alarmed by are; he thought

that the French were coming to average me. its a result of this whole affair, I never had a comtot with your or any other chief. My position was assured. The report of my action spread for and wide, tolans and tribes 50 and a 100 miles away heard of it, and felt asseved that they would be safe under my protection, if they visited me, They did visit; and I thus preached to Thousands whom I never otherwise would have met. in Sunday 11, Mr. Schiff come with his Okola" and a load of imported fine boards and timbers for the new Transe. He recognised my Sabbath prenciples, and wanted tell Monday, to discharge. I in return, recagnised his Rindness, and was up early, with a crowd of men rent by friend Laseni; and the unloading was completed by 8.30. A.m. On the 'Okata', also had come from Benila, Metyeba, a skillful car. penter, who receesfully took up the work Mr. Menkel had læid doren. On Hedy 21, people came with Nyave, to settle peace between him and me, I was cordeal to the others; but declined to speak with him. On the 26', heard that mous de Kerraoul had enacted a law that no one, white or nature,

except French, should pass up-river beyond Njoli island. As this was only a native report, and we never received any official noise interdect, Mr. Nassau renewed the sewing of her short-skrited dresses, for the Dry Season of 1864, And, not thinking that we were included ni de Kerraoul's miterdiet, une continued ou iternations up-river to the villages beyond Njoli island. For the Hafety of the cecumulated goods, I had to leave a strong company in charge, when, on dec 27t, started in the Velly Hirward" with Mr. Nassaces, and a weak ever consisting of three persons, a little bog, a lad, and a fick young man. The heat in the Truck at Aquilated gave Mr. Variano a most distressing night. And, floating, we reached Andende on Saturday morning the 291, In the evening, M. Robinson was taken rick. That was the beginning of a Rickmess that compelled hein to have his life by going to America. Baraka, at Libreville, in the Galoon, was the central Station of the Mission. On which fact, it rather prided itself, Uzually, our Demi annual meetings had been held there, compelling me to very paintful fourneys. I had . made a respectful protest. There forthe, the

meetings (no longer semi annual) were to be held, as far as passible, at the three districts, baboon, Benita; and Ogowe, in rotation. For 1884, members of Mission and Prestyting were to come to Kangue. Feed came, For those who did come, the meetings were distressing in the confused condition of the Station.

On Wedy fany 2'. 1884, M? Reading trad arrived, having left Mr. Reading in the united States. Unfortunately, a violent hastlit against him had developed among the employees, who met his return with mutting.

On Monday;

at Preclytery, there was exactly the legal quorum, three ministers and several Elders, that quorum being obtained by one organising at M? Robinson's suck had side. Though one subsequent sersions were held in another room, no parliamentary with was taken of his absence, then A.C. Good arrived from Baraka, after one adjournment. Hastening to return to Libreville, he borrowed may 'Velly Howard', on fancy 16.

At the meetings of Mission, the full legal quorum

At the meetings of Mission, the full legal quorum was maintained. And, at their close, Rev. W.C. Gault of Benita, took away Mr. Robinson on a

Coult of Benita, took away Mr. Robinson on a little teamer. The maternit, for which

hi 1883, Mr. Nassau had hoped, was more to be

granted. How bitterly the meised the rignificating of of the about Mr Reading! Who had joined with her in her prouse for motherhood, and who had promised to be with her, is help and advise in all its plages. My seister, having deliberately chasen for tresself the ringle life, caused it to be understood that as the know nothing about babies, the could render no aid; adding an expression of opinion that children, in a mis-Rionary's transchold, were a trendrance to meision work. The was conscienteous his her ofunion. But, with the majority, I believe that, whatever limitation of direct work the presence of the mission-child lags on its mother, is more than compensated by the demonstration to heather minds of the noblest feature of christian esviligation, the Family. It is quite true that my pesters one great frecers was in the ed-- excation of young man, But the expression of her opinion, at that time and under those exceeded, vividly governed all my own care of the child after its birth, and for ever barred me from allowing its aunt any charge over it that would in any was interfere with her technool duties. I then turned to Mr. Ogden, of the Baraka Transchold. The Rindle

promised to come. As her service was to be only that of a friend, I would have the from anything manual, and wrate to the Rev. Mr. Ibiga, native parlor on Courses island, to engage for me the very beef educated native christian lady ho could find in his congregation, as nurse for the expected bake. Also, I wrote to a certain De Adam, a physician of Liverpool, England, who formerly had lived on the West African boast, and who know its necessities, I gave hein carte blanche to sand me everything of infant food, clothing, medicines, and appliances, that the would deem mecessary for a lady in comfinement in Liverpool. We left Kångure again for Talage. On Tuesday Jany 22, a tradeis lacends. But, a dead, for some property of Mr. Vassace, in the United States, had come for her signature. We want to Mous de Kerracul, asking him to give his official real to the document. He dedined, Raying that he was not a notary public. Because of his refusal, and in Mr. Vassau's desire for me to push the building of the new house, the branely weret alone to Rangeve, in the kongongo, with a even of seven, on Wedy, Febry 13. Neither

she now were afraid of the natives, After my fight with Nyave, we were safe any where, But; there were other dangers, as she started in the dark of the morning so as to make the ruen in one day, Two days later, Mr Mental, arriving in the Nelly Howard" (from Libraril. reported having met her. And, she returned successfully on Jeby 22'. The ordinary police respect at Lembarene (though not a notary public) with Mr. Reading as wetness, had kindly done what Mous de Kerraoul had de. r timed to do. During her absence, great anxioly was raised, both at Talaquege and Rangers, over a murder ni a trade-palaver at Erere volo, between a trench Roman Catholic priest with My sister came as passenger on the 'Okola', for one day, to have a look extracted. During a furlough in America, had spent one day ... a dentist's office, and had been shown how to handle a forceps. There was, at that time, no deutist in the Mission, nor in the surve ha boon and Ogowe egion. Many an aching tooth was senskilf. drawn by some fellowmisseonay, hat night have been haved by skilled dentistry. On M? Markel's

return to me, I hoped that he had come in better spirit than when he left the house-building sex mouths before. But, he made most as tonishing new demands. He required that not only should I place and at my employees under his sole control, but that I should offer no advice, reggestion, or criticism of This work after I had given the plan of the hause into his hand. In my strong desire for Mr. Vassaus new house, yilded. Thence on, I was only a spectator of the erection of my ratione! On Satis. April 120 with Mr. bassau, I went for preaching xervices to the villages three miles up the river, the Force sentinel poldier on Njoli island stopped us. Nevertheless, we proceeded. On Satis 191, Chat sentinel stopped me again. The day was .. critical one in our Jalaguega life. I had gine with Mr. Menkel, to make a courtery call on the French official at Njoli Past! Ma Nassau sent nitte me a tæstebul gift og pastries for Mons de Rerraoul. As eve evere passing the lower and of Njoli island, we observed that French soldier mak ing pantie motions toward us. Hinking that he was in distress, I wont to his aid. They, we understood that he was ordering us

not to proceed. I know no reason why, and refresed. He threatened to shoo ... I told him that my erround was to the Administrator himself; and showed Trein Mrs. Nassace's gibts. Then, he yielded, but, said that if, on my return, I did not bring a written per mit from Mons de Reviaoul, he would shoot me. At the Port, we were received with apparent cordiality. There was no miseenderstanding in our conversation; for, M. de Kerraaul spoke English well. Ironically, I congratulated him on having seich a fæittiful quaid on Njoli. He justified hem! "But, Monsiem, is it not permitted that I shall visit you, as now?" "No" Amazed, I added, " Not even to make a call of courtery." "To". Uterly amazed, I asked, But, your by-Cellaner, if my life was in danger, might I not come to jou for assistance?" No; it is not per mitted that any but french shall fran Kjoli. If, browers, you should be in danger, you may come as far as bjoli, and the remine there will bring word to me. " And, during that wailing there of almael two trours, I would prove y be killed. I see Okola fishermen, coming almost daily."

Nown to Jalaguage; From is it that " pars Njoli? "They are French citizens; and I give them daily

written formit. " Then, force Excellency, fileace give a city en it a country which is in priendinipente france, à mesme à personite, to ice as the may have accasion. He refresed. "But, contrary, you will write me one permit, to pass one in papery as I return to Talaquega to day. He did po but, it recoved to me, we the reluctoner. And, I gove it to the sendenel on Tole, suring all that astonishing interview, M. de Kerraouer desplayed the fullest of typical French courtesy of voice and manner, in cluding the shoulder thrung and out timed palms, the ballie final clase of any argument. I did not believe that he had authority to issue that prohibition to me. (His superiors, long afterward, disclaimed it, taging that it applied only to tradesman.) But, I submitted. From that 19' of April, I never agacie thought of Njoli Post or M. de Kernaoul as a source of aid in any way, as to tellers, mail, food, puchases, help, comfort, or companionship. He and his fast passed entirely out of the lives of Mrs bassan and myself, except when we grieved at the belief that one plan for advance ento the Interior was dead. (I bitterly reminded ness of his prohibition fore mouths Later.)

Luciany all those years, I had interested myself, as a recreation, in the collection of insects, most of which I want to my friend, Mr. A. Murray, the entourlagist, in London, England. Whole I was at work, on the 21°, on a new trut for the employees, I have a strange object flying overhead, whose probascis I recognized as that of Drury's Goliath beetle. It was very rare, I told my men, that, if, at any time, they should see it, to drop their work, and I would give a dollar to the one who should eateh it. The very next day, Minge, going to the brook, saw one alight on a small bresh on a him. He caught it reningered. He felt il, with his dollar. And, Prof, Lockwood, of ! wetrold, N.J., be whom I sent it (with other insects) "I friend of my University class-male, Rev. D. J. "irandler, in his letter of acknowledgment, dated * cc. 18; 1885 refrlied that he feet "dangerously ich" en its passession. (Many years later, I sent a similar one to Princeton University.) the Benifique clan being pursued by Blan and I tula, (tuo of the 13 who had accompanied Nyace, on Nov. 6, 1883). The pursued halted, fired, and Travely dared them to follow. Nyonis men retreated

ashore to busties on my fremiers, and began firing on the same out in the river. Unarmed as I was, I went to those, and ordered them off. They left. The earnal came for refuge to my brook, we are I met and welcomed its every, and assisted them for a last paddle. Nyanis people did not attempt to follow them outo my ground. (My fight with Agase hast pres. Met passibility completed with It Merckel's demand that I should offer no advice or make any criticisms. But, he allowed me to be present, in order to keep the workmen obedient. Carpenter Metysta was a very queet, délégent, conscientions worker. On May 7°, he quietly pointed out to me that the from of the house was out of plumb, one end being six inches out of lovel. I at once 2 and it, without attempting to measure, and respectfully asked M. Merekel's attention to it. He broke into a rage. I quietty asked him to lake his agree and level. He did to. There, he fat, down, weefing at his mistake; and faid that the would throw up the job. I protested that it would be wrong to leave me at that critical stage of the building. He remained, and enclosed the auto walls.

2 Hace 400 men Troub Q S. W. 10-1 37 2.11 40 20 72.1 : 2



The Rev R. H. Nafvan MD In the Ogove River

Galvon

West Africa

is the sorted to very in the consistency is units of steer,

in it has verted to very in the coasistands the tests

Alper Congo, be many appeal coasistands the

of the try theories on many becar betyear, be off

the try theories on the mine mean to the hear of

a theman for an ecoast thehirs - from the hear of

the try the stands to the E. A.C. histom - how

beated with coarse of the E. A.C. histom - how

beated with coarse of the body of the hear of the he

be to the B. P. S.

Fin Br Nafeau.

The letter of let 12th I high to acknowledge detrarately - 40 privately, unless there of let 12th I high to acknowledge detrarately - 40 privately, unless there exists feelings have been so deeply view by R. Backeles, author my not writing should appear to be lacking in becision, if not in sympathy with an injure? Friend. But a little statement of the case wall remove, I think, any private impropring to form as I am concernal.

D'. Backeler's celler to which are refer, as I recollect it, did not mention the names of any of the brother. I must own that I did not know now even suspent any of view. I has struck with his ternands, but their lainput interest was mainly as or the hocker remarks. The servenal rifficulties seamed to be hepered to strippy as a reason for his hillhorousing from the heightine. (See my letter of spekenday to the Marien Committee.). If her reflection I concluded to brick to him in reply to his reasons for ceasing the majorimany work. And there as probably sufficient to hispose of the personal rifficulties I hadred he in the first here. Thus I think be could be have borne, and it he had the world then have had a fenced idea of may course on the malter-one that it think he would have beganted as satisfactory, or about lade sufficient. I see all no books proposed as the form in which the

and stands here. At Backeless rather his not so a frequent to me as is to since its being laid before the Boars, danied him, have how a sense the his head to return at the end of their reason - claiming to be so as of livid. This no being approved of allow collections of cares said the letter, but I then he had me to the trained by the trained with them than with the north of a feather. Yet I must a trained I had the them then what the trained but separate him expected in the letter of yetherday. I constitute but so payor him as a man of talongs. In something which had occurred here before he went out imprehes me much as he had senious friends and known he had have the him termined in replicing to a bount as he his king hilling to a had friend by one of his train, last, friends, better had his wife, some had to his crief such his him for much good from his madred and this ham labores. I has pleased with his wife such and set his crief such that he were all middless, won while the man hope that A: Bis in vincese Aristics, with whatever lesseds that it must though, seemed.

But me time for writing is hearly up. Let me repeat there is nothing on the reles to Horr kind reader.

Nothing that call for the refice of the Board. In the Neaf place, your letter now advantables on into the rame didoor case with the By retter but in the their whole me retters of bely 21th and 21th 1882, of restorday, and monthly of boday, are will in in both of letter expired. So that I think no infrant can ever result to use indeed I had not removed in the Correspondence - and ever he dealer, who I had a count that think has good and indeed in that of character.

African life and labour, it grieves me indeed to think that own short fouth his call interes in 110th and come hirt. I cannot but thick you sell, in recordification, approve the plan I have paramet. It was meant to be fair. It was smally not many to cannot but think you sell, in recordification, approve the plan I have paramet. It was meant to be fair. It was smally not many to capture of your winty, and want of continued recent foregon and interest own to assure think - The latter only cauted by my assuration of your wife and you free wimpethy for how. I now push feel took in square or have sweet and good fore, and has brown to you both is . So blighter both! With love to her, than recent to the secret and good fore, and

Totale Lowrice

On May 22', very generously, M' Keading visited us, bringing a scepply of plantains, times of peak fruit, egg-plant and other vegetables grown in his own Anderde garden, but which I, in the newness of the place, had not altempted to. cultivate at Telaguega. On Monday, Jene 23', Mr. Menkel left, Traving completed the outer walls, doors, and windows of the house, so that it could be securely closed when should go to Kangove, for the usual quarteity & ommunion. On Tuesday, free 1', with started down-river. I left in chærge of Talaguga the very competent Benita carpenter Metyeba with six hands under his direction, to contime the interior walls of the house. He was a steady man, and my ralwas had no difficulty in a baying tries, We sovered have rushed down-river in one day; but, we chose to ties it easily, for Mrs bassau to enjoy the Execusion, And, on Wedy, were at home, at ... Reading's. In the absence of Rev. W. H. Robinson, I had to conduct the church Services of Friday, Saturday, and Lunday. just after mid night of Saturday, is the first dock how of the morning, Mrs tassau awoke

me. She was reffering with a flow of blood and a threatened miscarriage. Mr. Reading was most attentine, while I hasted to the Hill for medicines I had left there. In a study of her pyruptoms, I believed it to be a case of placents privia, connected with a folling womb. (I had attended confinements percentfully, but had not met a finisher case.) I left her, during the maning, in order to administer the loom-memory in the church.

Mash

providentially, that very morning, came the "falaba", breinging the box of medical Pupplies which I had ordered from Liverpool in the fre-- reding famuary, Also, there arrived an excellent Benga christian woman, the childless widow, Handi, of about Mrs bassau's age, an educated member of the Courses church, he one whom Rev. Me. Iviya chase for me, hi re-- sponse to my letter to him of facuary. Also, a mail, in which were letters from tix of Mis . Vassau's best friends in the United States. read them to her, as she Lay more quietty in the afternoon. (They were the last she received from America.) But, to our great disappointment, Mrs Ogden did not drive, Nor did the come eastrequents. The next day, Mr. Varsau

was to much better, that I vontered to leave her in the confeel hands of Mr Reading and Handi, and want to my ever- helpful friend, Mr. Dinclair, Le regage a quantity of thatch for the new house. It was to be taken by the Okota, whose captain Ledovice offered to take Mr. Vasson and myself a week later. A most providential offer? In Mr Nassau's delicate condition, I would not have dared to take her on the resual fourdays bout journey to Talaquega, On the Tunday 8, I had to leave Mr. tassace again, te comply with French law, which requires a civil marriage to precede the church rite; I took Piere and his betrotted Apoyo, and . Vlyindi viema and his betrotten Ivenga, to Lambarene past, for the civil ceremony, and, in the evening, I gave throw the church rite, I opened the box from &, Adam. Hore was also a boy of articles cent in kind remembrance by my sister Letilia, sirfe of Rov. A. Gosman, D.D., and their force daughters, specially named and labeled. My tassen appreciated these very neuch. They were the last earthly gifts the was to receive from the United States. By Wedy, I ventured array again, on crowneds to the new trading-house,

702 located at Imenga, of J. Holt and Co (My Rochae-- quent relations with this house, for years, were most cordial and helpful, not only with agents and clarks in Africa, but also with the heads of the form in Liverpool.) By Housday, Mr. Nassau, pat up, dressed, in the parlor. And, on Sunday 13', she walked to the dining-room. In the maning of Thursday 15', there was an hour's pull in my boot, from Andende, around the head of the Island to Lensbarene, where we were to board the Okota. There we were received most conteausly. Mrs tassau pat in a comfortable chair on the little poop-deck at the vessels stern, under an awning, where brench was brought to her. But, for the evening med, she joined the company in the little saloon. How welike all he other Ogowe journeys! This last was to be the only comfortably civilised one! The progress was · low; for, the captain had constantly to feel his every with the lead-line. Anchowing at night neve Mbomi; and, on the 16, at thogo; we arrived at Jalaquega on Thursday 17'. Mr. basson said that the felt though thouse when the de de on the voyage, Nove theles, I had her carried up the hill to our cottage; where the good Handi at once made herself companionable.

the next day, Mi Schiff, leafet Ludovici, and two fellow parsengers made an enjoyable call. Metyeba, having filled his contract, left with them on the "Okola". I set to work, with all my people, on the 21, to haston the roofing of the new house with the recently obtained thatch, On the night of Thursday 24; while I was reading to Mrs fussace, we were startled by one of my goals under the house making a poculiar gurgling " sound. Both of us promptly exclaimed, teo paid! I want out with my rifle, lanter, and some of my men. The goat was gone. Text day, its half eaten carcase was found out in the forest. On the 29; D. Ballay, companion of De Brazza, with fine large comoes and 100 min, on his way overland from the Kongo, stopped to Ralute us; and kindly off to take letters for us to dibreville. On the 30', my employees of leopards. And, at night, we were compelled to set up late, retreating from room to room, de driver- auto. On Thursday, July 31; though not feeling well, Mrs. Vareau wearied harsel in sewing for the expected little one, and in writing an important missionary letter to so

Very clargyman in the United States. saily, in the dark of the morning of Friday, Aug. 1', I was an ake ned by Mrs Aassau's being seized with a nothing threatened miscarriage, accompanied by profuse hemorrhage. I have a minute record of almost every hour, day and nig . of the eight days, until Friday 8: The lifeblood was dripping away, from the fireto were at 1. A.m. of the 1, to the last drop at 4. A.m. of the &. During all those days, no work was done, but, my men quietly access my possible eall. I faw them, only when I wont to the morning and evening prayers. Handi and I were alternately watching by the bed-ride. I molack of medicines, arater bags, expedients, re-arrangement of hed-stead, pillows, and bedding, due to that easte blanche order of " to di. Adam in January. Nor any lack of in variety of Kinds and modes of preparation of food and drink. But, there was an inability to retain any of them more than half-an-hour, until the patient became faint and weak with himself At no time were there any segreptores of African Fever. The babe was born at 11.30, midright of thursday 7' of August. Fine hours later,

she was motherless. The only persons his the cattage with me, besides Handi, were Apoyo, Fiere's young wife, and a lad organie.

It would have been maddening, if, in the reflections of those hours, there had bear needed anything, for which there would be the regret, "O! if I only now has bo-and-to!" that Liverpool box had rapplied every passible need for both mother and child. But, there have always remained two bitter regrets; that no woman of the Mission had come to their fellow-woman's have of trial, and, that I was not a surgeon. Fet, looking at the actuation, in the light of other example, read of ather women, even in the Unieted State, in precisely the same case, having died, though surrounded by parents, sestees, nurses, fliances. There was the babe to be

clathed and fed. I began with sens killed have, , but methodic made, the solemn mother task, which I retained, aided only by native hands, for more than six years. There was

the coffin to be made. One of the ordinary workmen, Ompevenge, helped me with faw and plane. French law, in the tropics, required

interment to be made within 12 hours after the decease, for my, I had ceased to think of that sovemment as a factor in my life, I kept my dead for 36 hours. Here we so corresption; for, the corpse was bloodless; and, in its organs there had been no tever, you required that permit for burial should be requested. I did not request. Why should I think of Post officials, with whom comme nication, even of courtery, had been prohibited? (Subsequently, I ded reporte death, when I applied for a birth-certificate.) I sent no word to any white man in the neighborhood. My færeve friends sat in their war ni distress, refraining from going to their daily garden - work, The grave was dug among the quarty veiner boulders of the steep hill-ride near the west end of the new house that was to have been hers. It 4.30. D. M., eight of my young mon and lads carrier the coffin down hill, across the lag ving, and up to the grave. Little origingo stayed in the cottage with Handi and the baby, Færine stand selentty, They could not understand a burial that was devoid of yells of grief. On sunday 10', as if, like Ezekiel,

it had been said to me, "Neither mourn nor weep," "So I spoke unto the people in the morning! And, there was Mr. rassau's Bible Class in the afternoon. The would not have liked me to neglech it. In the evening, spoke of God's great Love for us, greater even the (as I illustrated) than Mr. bassau's love for me or for the people of Africa. They, on Monday, a cause and erew will be Rout to Kangwe, with the heavy hadow, to the Mission, to the Board, and to American relatives and friends, About 10. A.m., M. do Kernand and a french associate called, on a visit of comdolones. He mentioned that, for a week past, he had had the company of nine white friends, who had arrived over land from the Rongo. It was a bitter thought to me that, among those men was a physician, D. Merras. And, I had not known it! M. de Kerraard Paid What I should have sent for the doctor's assistance. I cominded here that he tranself had forbidden me to approach tjoli bast under any circumstances. He said that the restriction had recoulty been ... noved; and offered any aid of the doctor 100 my babe, I had not known that even M. de Korreral, on any one was at the Past. I trad

been told by natives that he had gone down My mother task began with the did of the excellent Handi. On Junday Ang. 12', In Manas came and gave medical advice about the babe. I had, from the very first day, arranged exact hours, and directions as the the child's foods and baths, between Handi and myself. When 9. P.m. came, she was to lay the child down, even if it was - it asleep. From that how, Handi was free, for her own reading, sewing, rece ations, to until 7. A.m. of mext day. During that interval, I move called on he for eny pervice whatever, I took unaided, and the nights, during the Rebeguest Rig whatever were the babis meeds of food, medicine, or other attention. have proposed her batter. of milk over the little kerosone stone, when I was + Fick that I had to ereep across the floor on my hands and knees. The morning and ... cowing baths were Harede's office; but, I sat by, to observe symptoms. Her duty beginning at 7. A.M., I feet free to write or do other work during the day. But, at the babe's spec-- ifict food-hours, I came from my work, what - once it was, and prefered the with my oren wends. Handi might hold the bottle to the

babe's mouth, but, only my hands proposed it in only certain cups and vessels, which I Rept locked in a certain enploaned, to be wash. ed and houdled only en myself. With careful observation of symptoms, and with a variation, as indicated, in the amount of water, or of rugar, or a little lime, or a pinch of rall, in a Peries of experiments during the first two meets, I found just what suited my babis digestion; and had not much difficulty Die lose greatty. If the exied between med hours, I did not allow food to be given but learned, by the diagnostic tones and motions, that the either she wanted a drink of weeker, or that her clothing was too light or irritating, or that there was internal pain. He Faire women so missed Mr. Nassau's village visits, That I arranged with Handi, that on Saturday efternoons, I would take change of the bake, and the should hold mall meeting in villages. I last almost all interest in the new house, now that the one, for whom it was being built, was gone. But, after two weeks of stoppage of the work, I resumed the prince trong of the interior partitions, to and with a new interest, I said that it I red, be my

daughter's hause; there forward, I shoke of it as "Mary's hause". The eight men and boys, of whom I thought so kine, for their carrying of the coffin a grave, had become stangely meetinaus. Pierle deserted. On the 25', M. de Kerraoul and Dr. Manes called. I was glad for the coming of the doctor; for, my babe has diarrhea, which change of foud did not control. He prescribed diluted while of egg in the milk. It proved very efficient, and I depended on it, in subrequent years. My Rester came from Rangere in hor root, and assisted me in the arrangement and distribution of some of Mr Varsan's clothing. The visited the villages near the Post. There was no sereticel on Njoli, threatening to shoot ha! Ever since my contest with Nyere, his pasition had rent , finding that proximity to me was no longer a Are. of gain or power, but the rather of shawe, he docided is deptember to remove his village acrows the river, derectly opposite to me, honceforthe, there was little occasion for his people to trespais. The young & renchman who had accompanied N. de Kerraoul on Aug. 11, eame pour down-river, bringing a anael, and

two boxes; in one of which was infant clothing, which Mr. Vassace and I had ordered mouths before. And, on Sunday, Sept. 7º, a Mc Galibers a travale trader, living in the village of seseni had accupied, brought letters from M? Reading and meded medicines (thubank and you "line.) My vassau had one Loggested "Mouthly Concert" to be added to my serveral church -Reverses. I had not seen my way was at the time; but, on this first month-versay of my babe, I did, as a memorial to her mother, com-- mence a regular boncert of prayer for Mirious Until a more permanent structure, which I had ordered, should arrive, to brotech the grave, I had a placer evoden fence brief, Handi's life at Talaguga was a lonely one, She had little recreation or companionship. Her tribe was a civilised coast tribe; and the could not officiate with the river tribes, It was a strong proof of her devotion to my child that the was willing to cemain in fuch touchy surroundings. Il was a sad shadow once my mails, that, for mouths, they contained letters addressed to Mrs her decease. De Manas come, not to

prescribe, but, to obtain medicines from my good Rupply; which I was pleased to furnish him, A Fanive, Maryan, came and I sprused sorrow for Mr. talians death. He Raid, "God is not good! I told him not to pay in; that God was always good. It was true that, not always, had I myself been a to kay of Hein, "Good, when He gives, supremely good; Nortess, when He denies." On Sireday 28, Mons, Lestein, of the French Expedition from the Interior, stopped to express frewented in my journeys. Mrs hault, from Benita, sent me an infunt-feeding bottle, not knowing that I had one. I appreciated her thoughtfulness. It had been in by her own willy who had died; and it was the first gift, from a missionary te my child. On Oct. 7; the "Okola" come, bringing Mr. Reading with a supple of nature toods for my employees. He was frequently generous to me in that helpful way, knowing that very little was oblainable have my Faneve, while his Andende mærket had a superabundance. On the 16', the carpontering work was completed; and, I began the Occasionally, painting of Mary's house.

I ventured away for a day, to get bambos building material from the Mpongeve trader, Ongamu, at chief vodona-ma-vuna's, ophore Jeria. On the 25', M. de Kerravul called, and promised to send me some milk, as baby was rapidly resing heis, and I could not expect the now reply I had ordered from Liverpool to arrive before my their present lat was exhausted. Baby was slowly gaining in weight, at the rate of one pound per month. (It bith, she had weighed only 51/4 powends.) On the 30', the "Okota" came, bringing my rister, and towing her" Evangeline". The steamer brought five trunks and boyer of goods for Mr. harran and rugself. Among them, a valuable box of presents from Mrs. tassau's Freehold. A.J. friends. Having hee own boat for return, my seister remained several days, to consult with me about her ours future. Besides tree være kill as a teacher, he had unusum abilif- as an administrator. At all the Stations of the Mission, there was always. problem of authority, due to the habit of the natives of recognising only one a "chief" or master", wherever two or more whites were located together. For however tactful or convien

there two might be to treat each other as equal, the natives always made distinctions that pometimes were respective. For this, and other reasons, my Restee, from the very frest, at Monde, preformed to have the own house. And, I had built her one at Bolondo, And, where her health began to fail in 1877, she came to me cet Kingsue, knowing that I would accord her the largest liberty and unlimited control of has specie despartement. But, Tres return te Kangroe, in 1883, had mad been a happy one. And, the præspedive transfer of Rev. A. C. Good, for 1885, from Baraka to Andende, she was turn would be uncomfortable to her. M? Good was a very able, efficient, and Ruccessful worker, but masterful le such a degre hat harmonious essociation with him was passible only by an attitude of subordination) My sister intimated that the would like the Mission, at its juneaux meeting, to transfer her be Tourgueza, and offered to relieve me of the housekeeping, or in any other way, except in care of the child; for, that that would interface with her school-work. This was entirely extisfactory to me, It was true that she knew nothing about auto; while my three mouths experience had taught me

could take better "care" for the child than she could. Her relieving me of the hacke Keeping would not at all interfere with her school hours, The had been doing that house-worth for harrey at Kangere, without the additional advantage I would give her at Talaguego, in providing the Revants and provisions. Inades, while and black, and French officials stopped to frequenty, that I became conscious that Talagaga had grown in importance. On a map, published, in England, among the few places marked on the river above Lembarene, was my Station man. as "Næssau". At that time, when I was alone on the verge, hi 1882, travelers stacting up in would enquire trow for it was to trassacris: "They all stopped to rest, or to ask help, or to render a courtray, On Nov. 19! M. de Kerravul came to bid me fores-by, ies he was going to the Kongo. He wished to purchase matches and quinine, of which I had a good peopply, When I requested him to accept them as a paciting gift, he promised to send me some battes of mil; for which I was glad. On vov. 26, came the ohota, bringing furniture and other property, which I had left at have, until the proper house

should be built at Talaguga. After broakfast of Dec. 20°, I was resprised med delighted to see bount debragge standing in my front door way. He had just arrived overtained from the it upo, He was in great haste, having isome from the Fast in a cause. The "bonquer" was to follow in a few minutes, and would frick him up. As it could not stop at Talaguego, Fre, unwilling le pars une lez, had come in advance. Le spoke kendly and toudarly of Mr. Vassais and the baby. I snatched from my dest a eller ready for the United States, to Read by him, and with him want down the hill, talking rapidly a we went. I know of tris revely with Startly in the Kongo Interior, of Stanley's efforts for a organisation of the mis-called Rongo free State; and of De Brazzais traties with the native kings on the right bank of the Kongo. Speaking of his annexation to mence of that part of the Kongo, Tre exclaimed, "It is done, without firing a that, excepting of a soldier of one of my autordinates; and, him I dismissed. It is peace!" He took charge of my letter; and presented me with two pigs. For Lat's afternoon visitations, I appointed Manuba in place of Handi. In my duty to my babe, I had given up

entirely the important work of itemeration, though Manuba was useful in completing the last jobs on the house (porches and iteps, I arranged lows for him on bath breaks of the river as fee down as Erere-volo. Handis only companion was a little girl, Fiti, whom she had vraught with her, I wrote to Rev. M? Ibiga of Corisco, for train to endeavor to read to me another good woman who would be he, help--ful companion (But, he did not succeed in obtaining one.) On Juerday fam; 6; 1885, came the Oviro, of the new English fire of J. Halt & Co, with no mail, but with verbal reports that Rev. W. H. Robinson had returned to Rångere, married: Chat Rev. A. C. Good, from Ba-- raka, had visited him; and, that they with M? Reading, had returned to Libreville, for the Anneal Meetings, to which my paster trad already gone. Of course, I did not even though of leaving my five-mouth-old bake, to go to those meetings, important as they were, and though I was Stated Clark of Presbyten, for more then 20 years (while in Africa) had nover failed in the duty of attendance. Baby was wall and bruiling; and trying to make articulate sounds. The would have gained more in weight,

had she not been worm by a month's irretation of boils and other exerptions. (The boils frequently returned during the next five years, But, I always noticed, in the Mission, that those of us who had the most boils had to fewer fevers, On Friday, Jan'y 23', was tread the whistle of the "Okota"; bringing to me my Rister, fine of her young men pupils, her houshold affects, my returned suployed Oupwengs with three new ones, my new sex mouth's trapply of provisions, and a two-months mail. (These had been delayed at Kangroe, There having been no one there to forward them.) I landed all the goods and fur niture at Mary's house at once; and, my sister accupied the room, which, in my plan, I had designated "the spare-room." The was the first be sure to completed house! But, for the night, I returned to the little. bamboo collage on the Fiell-Fide; and, Rat up late, reading my mail. It was most, letters I condolence, from natives in other parts of the field, fellow-museonaries, and relatives and precieds in the United States, 28 in all; and eight delayed letters for Mr. barrown, In my 28, the notes of equipathy and Ruidness were com-- plate, excepting in two. They was meant to be

kind, and really were so in words. But, they came from persons of whom I had such painful memory, that their present words of reparation for wrongs) were marred by the recollection of those wrongs. I remained at the cottage for laturday and Sunday nights. The Sunday morning Service was held on the front porch of Many's house. It had more than twice as much space as was on the cottage porch. Many Fairne were present, having come to see the new white

Chapter XXIV. At Talaguga Station February 1885 - January 1891

On Monday Jan'y 26', I removed my own goods and furniture from the battage to Mary's hause, And, may little Many subored with passession of the home that should have been her mother's. the coming of my xister was an invener relief to me. She told me the long tale of events at the Annual Meetings at Baraka: - M: Reading was removed from Kängere, to be necision-treateurer at Baraka: Rar, A. C. Good, with wife and infant Albert, was trans. - ferred pour Baca Ka te Rânque, to be associated with Rev. and Mr. Robinson: - My sciler was trans-- fined from Kängwe to Talaguga, that transfer was inevitable, borning to me, the knew that I had always given tree the largest liberty. she would be unhampered in any of her school plans, the would be given a boot and crow u henever she choso to go on a day's itineration, I placed my kitchen-servants and provisions unqualifiedly un der her control. Her supervision of that work would not interface with two teaching hours. I would be tree to attend properly

to the Station and the Religious Services. Only, There remained with me the care and control of my litte Mary. Handi also understond perfectly that, though we were in the new house, her and my relation to duty and care of the take remained unchanged: viz ! The child was under my tole control (2) except, in the event of my absence, when the was to be in Handies, (3) is all matters pertaining to the child, Handi was to take orders only from me. With this clear understanding of terms dictated by my pester herself, the new Talagrega household happy career. On Friday 30; my rester, in my boat, went down river, to bring the last of her effects from Kangere. On Febry 11, the Okota" came bringing 30 boxes of those effects, my seider was coursing in the boat the arrived on the 14. On the 17, I thought it desirable to see a courtesy call on the new boundard at the Part, Since the assertion by the former offices, M. de Kerraoul, that the foli sentined was set against only trademen, and the decided apologies and regrets of D. Ballay and other officerls, I thought nothing

of the existence of that fortinel. But, again was stopped; and, with difficulty, was allowed to pass. I had accasionally to leave my bake, in the collection of constantly needed baseboo building material. On Hunsday, March 5, as I was starting down river to Njomus, to that purpose, I met the "Okola". Boarding the vessel, I found Mr. Schiff wir T; and I returned to Valaguege. Later in the day, came the sambia", with time boxes of provisions for me from Mr. Nasland's United States priends, and a half-barred of clothing from York, Pa. That clathing was from a missionay Dociety under the leadership of the Small family of york, Pa., a gift to my baby. Her mother's death had aroused much tympathy hi musionary cricles, every among hose with I wrote them a special acknowledgment, which a delphia, of date fune 18°, 1885. Count De Brazze, resting from his Kongo travel, came from cosange le see me, one day while I was absent. Jo, on the 9', I returned his eall. There was no . Ijoli sentinel to stop me. (I believed that the offect of the Counts presence. I lunched with hear, there being present also, the Commandant, four

priests, and other white men. It made me very restless to think that, after 10 years in the agows, I was no nearer the Interior than Talagrega, while the Roman Catholic musionaries, who transpered on Achools and one preasing, were heing carried, under the care and expense of the French Govern mout, past me hundreds of miles interiorward. My mother task had, for eight months, prevented any long journey, rell that my brain needed some change of vision, I decided to go down to the quarterly tommunion at Kängwe, though I had no responsability in the charge of vier church. (I only went to it, for exemination to baptism, the member of my Inquiry Class.) My bake I would not take with me; for, the datter" Rainy Season, a Reason of storms, was on. Handi promised to give her Especial care, I gave her detailed directions as to foods and medicines. Starting in the doct of the morning of March 27', and stopping, with various experiences, at a number of places, was at Andende by 7. P.M., welcomed by kind Mrs Good and Mrs Robinson. At the church Session meetings, M? Good politely invited me to be present, But, I preferred not to ven seem to interfore. I admired the new houses that M?

Keading had built. Mr. Robinson played or me some now pieces of music. And, with M? Good, I made calls on the gentlemen of the furbarone trading houses. Starling homeward on Thursday, April 2', and again with a variety of stoppages, I was at trooms before noon of the 6. During my 10 days absence, my child had been well, excepting a bail, and a cold in the tread, I wo of my resters man had left her service; and, in the afternoon of my arrival, two more deserted. It was just another Mustration of the great difficulty I had had to contend with, for years, there was no such difficulty at Kangeve. It was not a question of personalit. Those four young men were apparently devoted to my sister while the was at Kangine, with its market full the quantity and variety of food. On fatig 18; came ""Ohota," bringing M? and My Good and their infant son, on a visit. During this visit, M? Good kindle made himself useful, by cleaning the inside works of Mr. Naseau's organ; and, it again produced its sounds correctly, on May 1', both the infants were rick. One of my men, Simbuve, was a very variable character, it times, most helpfeel; at others, disobedient to the point of

insult. He had recently united with the church, and, I had large hope of him. But he deserted. Mr. Good had gone to Belamble for a day or two absence. On his return, he surprised me by belling me that Simbuve trad beau to see him, and wished to have a conference with us two. The young man tenew that I was always merciful to the repentant; he could have come to me without the interprene of any one else. And, if his object was to justify himself, refused to be judged by either him or M. food. On the 4°, M. Good wished to go hunting; but, at my suggestion, he was contented to take my refle, and shoot one of my pigs, so, we had pesh Kangene on the 7: Nox day the "fambia", stopping at Jaseni's old place, a mile downriver, brought boxes of clathing for their l'themice, from my sesters, Mr Gosman and Mrs Iwan. Also, there earne a church bell; and furniture. If was not until night that I had time to read my large mail y 13 letters. Jambala, the chief of the Okota town of spanyaladi, near the beginning of the Rapids, come to see me, My heart always fluttered with excilement when people how the Interior, visited

me. I have nower been able to under-

- stand from Simbowe and confewenge, to whom I had given so much instruction, had been partient with their faults, had shown them favor, and had been the means of bringing them into the church, whould so meddenly, after that tender occasion, have turned against me with un-

usual unkind new and discopert.

On Tuesday, June 2°, at 11. A.M., came the Grustia", sent by M. Good, to east me to M. Robinson's dangenous condition. That he was alive, after a week of African favor, gave me a slight hope.

In half an hone, I had given directions to my howsehold, taken a change of clothing, and was on the Gambia", on the 65 mile ruen to my with griend, reaching his bed- side by 5.30. P.M. I

trak half of the night in watching. The next day, it Robinson's regulations were such that I believed his life was in danger, Everything in the way of

the begged earnestly for a sold bath. Is a last resort,

had side, lifted hein into it, hastily bathed him for

the water, covered him with blankets in the bed. In

727

half are how, he was sleeping naturally, and lying is a profuse perspiration. I velieve that it saved hum. On the 9', traders from the new sermen hours of Stein offered M' and My Robinson passage on the " fain" to baboon. (they went; and he recovered, but not sufficiently to unain in Africa. The bamboo church, which I had begun on the Kångove hill side in 1879, had tallon uniter in ravages of white ands. Misoud had just com-- pleted a new church, of American plants, rear the Andande houses. And, on the 10', the ing there by noon of the next day, the little versel had errands of its own, but, it kindly writed two hours for me, during which lime, æfter my nine days absence, I fondled my baby: I hat the frig; dressed it; and, retaining a quarter, went the other three to M? Similare, Mo Good, and the enginee. I the head to the True crow) and the viscera and remonant for my own people; de'sthanged some thatch I had obtained none M? anclair; and wrose two hasty letters. Her, the (xunch was off and away, and I hat down to my Rister, Handi and the bake, a large crew, and crowded with varies bedding, to, we all went to

the quarterly Communica A Rangere. It was my child's first bout-fourney. I made it comfortable for her by going ashore often; sleeping at Belamble; and lunching next day at the "I stoned - raclory", no longer accepted by Mo Every, but by a Mi I mith. And, were comfortably at Andande in the afternoon of Friday. On sunday 28', my little girl was baptised by Rev. A. Ro. Good, under her mother's full name, Mary Brunette Faster Valeau. The jay of the day was increased by the good news, that had come in Saturday's mail, of my son le'Hiani. profession of his faith in Christ. W? Schiff's house on July 1', I won the gratitude of has clerk, M? & bower (that continued years later, when he had visen from a clarkship to an agency) by lancing for hein a very painful boil that was too dangerously near to the blood-versels of the a xilla, for hein to do it himself. My Vister remained at Andande le complete har visit with My Good. And, on hiday 3', I and my company wave toward by the "thele" (going up-never on its own errands) and arrived at one home the rest a sternoon. My feet were in a very bad state with chigaer, For two weeks I could not wear a shoe, And, at night, I had rever this. Those was the worst nights I had had since Many's buth.

On Thursday 23', it? Good brought my sister in his "Montolæin", und returned to Kanque vin medialety. But, on the right of Hegust 1', came the "Okota", bringing Mr Good and her infant, and M? Good rick with fever. Here came also, to work with me, a stout man, Mburu, from Wambalya, and his wife Azine, whom I wan bened home Kångeve dags, as the wife of one of Re NKombe's men. On the 10', kindenge came on a visit. I engaged him to remain a leward (a new office) to relieve my sester in her reperietendance of some of the servants. Handi was wick; and want away in a parsing canal of a Benga trader friend. It looked almost like desertion. During one of Those nights the whole house was invaded by driver- auto, My sister want to bad, Rick. I hired Azizë le Comporarily take Handi's place. On the 15', M? Ford, having recovered, left with his family. And, a few hours later, arrived a young man Elendi and two lado to suter my service, is remained with me the time a good cook. I de tiful, and most of for years, had been kind and helpful to me, was to spleased because of a letter I had written to the french bournandant, defending my man Mæmbå

in a difficulty he had with Mr. schiffs man Harry (I had said nothing against M; S.) We each thought one own employee right. He retained the grudge long afterward. Many was put into a new bed, the third since her birth. I had taken a tingle-iron bed tead, and built wooden sides to it, to prevent her fixe in out. She pleft better in her new hed. Sunday 13', quite a company at service, turing the rest, vyare and his retinue. He left with my vister a little girl, Bilage, this was the first Faring (excepting the lad Mveli, of three years before , who instruction. On the night of the 15, Handi returned, Mary was again happy with her; and I had time to write a long letter le Mrs Nasdan's friends of the Barnegat, hew juscy, W. 7. M.S. On the 18, I planted a coco-nect tree, at the head and foot of the grave. I said for free "And, when I come, to stretch me, for the last, In unattended agony, beneath the coco's shade, It will be sweet that I have toured to other worlds than this.

of artificial flowers from Mr. Bushnell, for the grave, and presents, from her and meshing, for many.

I did not go to Kangene for the quartedy Communion, I would not go without Mary, who was not well (her new will not agreeing with her, and the journey would have been with rains. The man Manuba had been most reliable during my Kangwe days. After that, he was equally M? Reading's right-hand man at the Andonde house, M. Reading traving removed to Baraka, Manuba again had entered my employ, Barred as I was from travel, and defrived (the thoughtful assistance M. Reading had always been, in doing crowneds for me, and forwarding from L'embarene, I depended on Maneti. 1 M? Good, on coming to the Ogorve, parserted by his tremendous energy in his own work, had said . me, "Do'n't depend on me; look out for yourself.) I sent Maneba in my place. I review on his truth, honesty, and efficiency. On October 2', I wont him with a crew, on an errand down-rever. I pat down to arrange the papers and documents in my writing-desk, which is the clase mother task, had searcely been tauched for a year. For the first time in her like, Many west, on Salig 10', faculting in her matheis boat, the seven. It was the anniversary I her mother's marriage, it samba was at benvices,

On Sunday II', fully dressed in a froct made by a wife of one of the coast-traders. What an advance ni einligation, from her almost nakedness og 1882! Måmbå returned og the 22, bringing with train five recruits (one of them the boy ombagho), I was intensely disappointed that he had not brought any of the goods (especially the milk) which, I had heard, were lying at M? Schiffs. He told me that he had gone there, to take a load of those very goods. (His thoughtfulness, in voluntarity doing to, was most commendable.) But, M: Schiff had refused to send the goods with out an order from me. I am sure that this was only on Excuse. He knew that Maintai was may employee, Goods constantly had been sent by or request. He 'Akile" came on the 24. Again I was disappointed. My Mary's poor food was causing her a constant diarrhed, So, I decided to go myself for the needed with. On Monday 26, mi the empty Rongongo, and with a strong ever of eight paddles, I hasted down theam, part of the time under a storm, and arrived Docking wet at Mr. Sinclaid New . tyuma in Lembarene by le. P. M. He was everything that was kind and hospitable; and I remained there at

night. He offered to take me and my goods, on the 28', in the little "Gambia", Next day, I want to wee My Good, (M? Good was absent escorting the Robinsons, on their way to America, as fre as Madeira.) Returning to M? Linciais, I stopped at Mr. Schiff's for my precious milk. He made some læng excuse for nat having went it by Manba, The mest day, I was towed by the Examira"; and reached my home by 8. P.M. a. the 29', My little Mary tread the bout-rongs, and anoke to meet me, On Nov. 4, I took the entire household an excursion to Sanjala, to play on its shaded sands. My Mary drank her new milk, which was quite a right to the villagers (who looked with disgrest on the idea of a human being drinking the milk of a heast.) And, she accepted some nguese (a form of cassava) pour a little Faire quil. Ou the way home, Many noticed the Howard hanging on the vines from the trees on the banks; watched the rippling water, wanted to dabble his it over the gun wals; was excited at the right of the monkeys hopping in the forest. But, the seen was warm; the became thirsty and sleepy; and as I carried her ashore she slopt long, even after her milk had been made ready. By the 23', he was very

lying at anchor. He gave me passage for the 28, then, I want to Andande, whither Mars ood had returned from Madeira. He was not going le The Meetings, the next morning, I was sick with Fever, and want to bed for two days, But, as Mr. Schiff had changed his date to the 25°, I rose, rick as I was, Manba did some packing; and he would take to Talaguage for Many an abundance of new milk, a chair, and a new bed-erile. So, on Friday 25°, with no Christines thoughts, I was taken to the "Mpongeve". As I started to client the laddes at the versel's fide, I heard the captain call to one of the sailors, "Here! Trelp up this old gentleman!" Old! was it true hat I was growing old! And I only so pears of age, in what should be manhood's frime! Doubtless, my two years mother-tack confinement had aged me; and the two days Fever had very much weakened me. He "Mpongwe" reached Librarille early in the morning of Sunday the 27'. M? Campbell Peut the Baraka boat, under hands of a pleasant sina teone man, Joaque, a photographer, le take me ashore. I waited there a whole week, while M? Campbell engaged passage for us all to Benita,

where one meetings were to be hald, Thence, The versel would go on errands of its own to Batanga (thus giving time for our service of Heveral days, and would return to Benita to bring us back to saboon. That program was carried out. On famony 4, 1886, Rev. and Mrs S. Lo. Compbell and their two little boys, Rev. A. Le. Marling, and the native minister Rev. Nata Truman, joined one on he "Mpongue". By the maring of the 5', we were welcomed at Bolondo by Rev. and Mrs De Have and Mrs Routtinger, and former Rombe friends, among them, my good carpenter Metysba, In Prestyley, M. Maeling was elected Moderator; and, my offered resign nation of the Stated-clarkship was Kindly refused, I was made chairman of Mission. Afternoon of Sunday 10', I walked the two miles le Rev. and Mr Gauch at my old Mbade home; and, with them were to the beneting they to. stand by the grave of their little willie, and by the graves of my little Paull and his mother. The "Mpongue" returned; at at at Kun . Let of the 14', we all want on board, The course was a place one, 90 miles southward to the leabour river; where we should have been 12 hours later. But, the captain was so drunk

that he could neither walk nor see straight, the steered literally to all points of the compais; see acet westward, and then eastward into Courses Bay (which he asserted was the Galoon esterary) to Elobi islands. Then the mate got us out of the Bay, and approached the Gaboon mouth, the captain again took "orwand, and dejected the weesel straight toward the rocks of Point Chara, Mr. Marling and I, Reling the danger, begged the mate to interfore. He too van our danger, but said that interference would be muting. We promised to defend him befor his employer, agent schultze, the mate consented; flung the caplain axide (who then cursed at him and ics, turned the vessel equal around, from what in a few minutes later would have been wreck and probable death. The next day, M? Marling and I called on agent schutter, who mate. On the 22', M? Schultze gave me passage on the "Elobi", with my freight, ineluding meg såsteis boot. We reached demberone late in afternoon of Sanday 24'. Ashore, I was told that the "sacubia" was going repriner on the 2.6. In live "Evangeline" I would around to Andende: where I heard nows that all was well

at Talagua! Next day, Milsond had an ecclesientical discussion at Eylmano with the Roman Catholic priests, who has become Ræggeve school-children. Early on Tuesday 26', with both my boat and the "Evapoline" and my goods, I was towed to my home, reaching it be fore noon of the next day, Handi at the top of the verender Heps held in her arms many, who extended hee hands, the had not forgatten me after my six weeks absence. It was a mast rapin and successful journey! I half enlarged and widered. I became com-" that the previous two gears confine were ned limited meg range of vision, Perhaps some if my difficulties with my employees might he explained in that way, During my absence, mourning for him. on Sunday, ". bonong 14', come the "oh to", with Mis Lydia fores, end reight, how is above, a new workman; and a small mail, which bore the hard news of the death of my brother in law, Mr. J. R. Yowie, of Evarrior's mark, Pa. Several times picviaus, my Risler had assumed to give orders to Handi about my child, this, Handi resented.

Is the orders were repeated, the brought complaint to me. She was right, and, I hould have justified her. But, I compromised. This offended her. And, when the orders were continued, there we. a quarrel, When the brought the quarrel to me for decision, I again compromised. The hailed a passing cance, and anguly left. I felt the telestion most deeply, But, on consideration, I could not blame her, It was my fault. I should not have compromised. I had to him to meet the new conditions. I would never have allowed my fister to have any control of my Many, but, I did accept her offer to take charge of the child's clothing, I cersary repairs could be done by her at hours that would not interface with her teaching. And, for the next two years, I was tied to my post, aided only by eight reccessive young women of the river, all of whom had but hitte education, and some of whom were not christians, all serving to a purely commercial reason, without any of Handi's Love. They are kind and obedient; but not faithfue, I was never never, if I left them alone with my child, but that, in their own desire for sunusement, they might temporarily proget her. I did often find her lying alone,

orging, and sometimes in a dangerous place, the young nurse having unintentionally forgotten her. Had I known what I was to endure in those two jeans, I would have begged Handi to remain on whatever terms she might en voice to demand, I still had entire care of Mary at night. I hired Awora's young wife, Keva, be follow tree toddling steps during the days, Though thus confined to the Station, I somewhat relieved my sense of duty le the village itimeration branch of mission-work, by every week sanding Manuba up and down the river. Mary's new crib was at the side of my own hed-stead; to near that, if need were, I could put out my hand and touch her, or here has call for a drink of water or other did. frequently took her in the boat on little excursions of a few hours. A favorite place was a dry sand bank near a Farine village, Aldriga, beyond . If oli island. It came to be known by my people as Mary's Ozègé (2. nd brank). At different times I had tried to Keep goals, for the Pake of their milk. But, the young men were rough in milking; leopærds were destructive; and may neighbors complained of the goals depredations on their gardens. Akendenge returned to my

service, bringing his newly-married rife, whom I hered be relieve Keva of the washing of Mary's garments. On Sating, man. 20', the 'sandies came with Mo for que, to take photographs for one. . He. Sinclair advised that we use it, in order to come to the quartery Communion, We did to, May and Keva with two playmate boys, and Mis fores and my sister; they going on Monday the 22'. M? foraque remained for farther use of his exempt, and ho wednesday, I remained at Andande a neek, waiting for the "hambia" to tow one back. During that west, I tried to improve the time, by copying a M.S. translation, of an Infant. batechism, made by M: Good. He had obtained an & reclant Farieve viderpreter, But, as Mi Good required of me, as a condition of my being permitted to use his M.S., that I should also adopt its orthography (of which I did not approve) I laid it aside, and never rered it. I obtained from Rav. A. W. Maeling, or habound the best tainere scholar in the Mission) some assistance. (" April 6', the "Gambia" came for us. Ledving Miss fonts at tordende, for some other steamer to dibe-- ville, we were towed in the "trely Howard"; and next day were at home. A confortable day and a hay,

instead of the unsafe and uncomfortable threeand a half day bout journeys of the past! The old first hut, built at the brookside four jears before, had fallen down, felt a touder Rentiment for that removant of my pioneer days, Instead of rultitusty burning it, I related portions of the thatch hat were still available, and resed them on the goat house was building. On the 21; I wentured to leave Mary, and wont te . Vjornu, at the trader Sika's, for barnboo. While in the forest, I heard a steamer's whistle. A little boy, sent by Sika, came to call me. Jound the "Okota" at anchor. M. Schiff on board lold me that the stones for Mr. harsan's grave were on The hold. I immediately returned, with him, to Jalaguage, And, the next day, There was The eareful landing of the heavy stones, by the versel's plrong prow. And, two other days, the x-ow conful labor by my own weaker mon, required for dragging them up the slope of the hill west of Mary's Tracese, and seccesfully placing thou in pasition. Erecting around there the iron fonce that accompanied, and grading paths up the slope took peveral more dægs. Buthe 28; came the "auctia", bringing Mrs Good and her Bertie for a visit. And, on the night of May 5;

in a heavy clare, came M. Good in his Moutclair", With him came Charity, the widow of Simburage, to work for me, in place of Keva. The river was in flood; one of my canoes flooted away, was found down- stream at the village of Mavydine. The people there refused to release it to my messengers, I would have paid than Halvage; but I declined to buy it, he company with M? Good, I want hat on the 12' to the Past at Asange, the French Raid that they would be pleased to endorse me if I should altoupt to re-take the canoe by force. So, with 10 men, want the next day to Maryane, and he yielded, net even æskring for ransom" for it. So, I gave her a few gifts, and we remained friends. On the 14', M? Good returned with his tamily to Rangeve, And, I wrote & letter of thanks to Mous de Kerraaul (who had returned from the Kongo) for his offer of did about the cano, On Monday 24, for the first time in my Jalaguege life, I found a Faneve, Vgemi, bright mough the in understanding his own language, and with sufficient smættering og English to help me in my færeve trænslætions. Mary's love ios water was becoming almost a passion. The was always happy where allowed to wade in the

brook. I would sit with her a long time in a eaus, watching her dabble over the green wale with her hands in the stream. My men, while dragging a lag, for a bridge over one of the two brooks around the little island, found a mygale spider's nest. I had found mygales; but never a nest, It had four young ones. I was calleding for recentific friends in England. On forme s', the 'sambia' come with word from Mi Good that his Bortie had been resions with, and that though the child was better, Mer wood expected to take here away from Africar The veranda was no longer conwe nient for halding the daily ent Sunday religious services. I altered one of the back-built out houses (by the flower garden at the west end of the house) into a Prayer-room, until ruch time as it might sean right to erech a church-building. With the very incompetent nurse, Charity; I did not feel it my dure to go to quarterly Communion at Rangeve. But, I equipped my sister sir her "Evangeline" with a very lærge crow. She want on the 21'; and returned on the 30', tomad by the "sambia". By July 1, the prayer-room was completed; and, it was used for maning and evening prayer, and as a chapel

on Sundays. A very gentlemænle Formen, a M? Lets; called to buy tools. He had invesical etill, and kindly put in order some kays of my Dister's little harmonium, To ratisfy the longing of some of my people to a vacation, to jurnish an iteneration for my seister, and an centing for Mary near the close of her Lecous jear, I planned a four-days pic rie in the Bitaga lagoon. At the mouth of the lagoon was a village it en lived a Portuguese trader, Manual, in whose house arrang i for my family to. sleep at night. My men slept on a lette island in the lagoon, where, during the day-town, my family rested in my tent. I arranged with the men that I would exact of them no work, except to my company to and from the village and the island; that they might fish whow and as they he ased; and, excepting enough for my family, all that they cought should be theirs. So, during all those days, there was only cooking, cating, fishing, reading, singing, resting, sleeping, playing, talking, and teaching with eance-loads for of Fanere visitors, It being try Season, here was no danger of warin. that function, to enccessful, repeated every year of the remainder I my stag at Talaguaga. On the 27; I

resumed the revision of M? Markey's Benga Granyway for which I had been appointed by the Mission; but, previous two years. On Friday Aug. 13, started for an excusion with my Kester and Mary, intending to go as far as Asange; but, on reaching tree Rand- board, I found that her from Trad beau forgotten by Chairty. And, the exemsion had to be abandoned. Unless I altended to every thing for har, things would be forgotten. How I missed good Hændi, even mitte her occasional fils of sulking! On the 24, on my way down to yena for tratch, we captured a young autolope owinming acrass the river, I stopped in the forest to skin it; which took a long while; for, I wished the skin to be easefully preserved Fanine, from passing canoes, stopped, watching with everis it; the process, they, in butchering, did not flag their prey; they air skin and all. Next day, with the Gambia, came of great blessing, in the shape of two earpenters, Revita men, the faithful Ingumen of 1874, and the good Metyeba of 1884. In Sept., to my great relief, came Galeva canoes, with plantains for Rale. It was stronge that the halwas would come more than 70 miles for a

market, the while that Fanove at my side were nat willing to make plantations læge enough to create a market. One of my man "Paul" Agorgo, seized a passing Fairere cause as hastage for his chest of goods stolen some weeks before, I permitted the Reizure, as (1) it was made on the public trigh way. (2) the man and cause belonged to the village of the offender. In native officen law, that is sufficient growing for arrest. In the evening, Ntula came with Agonja's goods hat . Hoga had stolen; and the cause was released. venday 12', I made another change of hours with Many. I gave her food, as heretofore, at 11.30. A.m; but, instead of her than going to sleaf, she set at the table with us. By 12.30. P.m., the horself was ready to go to deep. I had Metyeba make an impor-- lant change in her batte room. While it opened, conveniently for me, into my bed-room, the nurse in coming from her woon rep-string had to descend into the filting room, and thence though the dining room, to reach the baltiroom. I had him cut though the up Hours floor, and make a stairway directly down eiste the batte room. On the 21, we were all going he this September Communion at

Kangwe. I stacked very early, hoping to make the wen in one day, But, the few set as we came to the Nguenye mouth, and, we stopped there for the right, Mary had been restless all day, with confinement in the boat; now, the was keen to watch the goals and dogs and babies. After reaching Andande next day, word came from Lembarone that the "foelaba" had arrived, bringing 50 boxes and packages of my English and American orders. My friend Ajivo was there also, After the death of her first tresband, she had married bandidate Albora. I went at once to see about my goods; and braught tjevo to Andande, On Friday 24, it was thrilling to witness all day the drivals of the church members, and to liston to their redcomes, On the 28; we started home wards, with the boot and trongongs, so crowded that paddles had to be used mistered of ones. Nino was in an company, going to her muche Lasenis, up river. It was a very trying fourney, as we had to pleep the fish night in a thewish famine village, text day, we were caught in heavy rains; and reached Talaguega on the third day, Among my new goods was a churchbell; Metyeba was gone, but Ingume fut it in

place. On Satis, 9; with Many in her mother's "Swan", I want up river to a Bondubia lan village. It was the fish saty afternoon village visitation I had made for a year! During hat time, I had depended on my sester for that Revice. The "Gamebia" carre with my 49 eases of tools, provisions, and other repplies. then, for several days, I was busy weepacking, listing, labeling, and storing those treasures on shelves. On the 19; came the "thele", bringing Njivo and her two children, Abidi and Onyinge (by her fish husband on a viset. Many was glad to Ree two new civilised play mates; and Njivo's presence during her week's visit, was a great and and comfort in tree companionship with myself, and her motherly tack and love the thoward my child. While we were at evening-prayers of Nov. 3', my kongongo, which I had sent down-river to buy plantains, returned, bringing some former complayers, Abunita and wife, and Maneba and wife and baby. The presence of these two women, I hoped would make Talaguega more home-like to my other emplayers. I now had 25 natives, men, women, and children, being fed on the frem-- ises. As some of the workmen were skilled, they did not need my constant superintendence; and as

Charity affiliated with the other three women, taking Mary with her, I had time to resume my revis-ion of the Benga granvona. the 18', M? Good arrived on the Hale'. He came to consent about any expected troubles from the French authorities his regard to schools, and a then topics. He left early the next morning. The vessel had also brought a precious box from my dear brother William and his wife, of Burlington, Inon with gifts, and food, and other husevier, and shows and stackings for my little Mary, The "hambia" came on evening of the 22', with a package from kind My boad. I sat uplate writing a long letter to the President of our for. Muis Board, Rev. D. Wells, in regard to be passibility of French tranbles compelling us to leave the Ogows. This I confully revised next day, and rent it by the little "ambia". I began to collect ma-terial, a year in advance, with which to build a chapel on the little island. My work, though slowly, was decidedly growing, for both school and church. On Dec. 8, with my sester, Mary, and her at--tendants, I went up riner on an execusion, I had adorned the boat with en twentom flag, We met a French quer boat, As it passed us, a native soldier shouted to us, "Igavi!" (was). What he meant, I did

not know, nor, was there time to inquire; for, the vessel's over mation, and the river's current rapidly carried her from us. My sister suggested Mat, perhaps, offense was taken at my not have - ing paluted with the flag, thed, then, it occur-- red le me that perhaps the flag itself was an offence, So, I took it down, (subsequently, I learned at Libroville, that, except at a consulate, foreign flags were allowable no where on the ration.)

I left Mamba med Ingume
mi chærge, for my absence at Kångme and Librarille, On the 16; with my boot and a canoe, and a company of 14 pouls, men, women, and children, we began our excited journey. On the way, at Lasenis, near the mouth of Hodinge creek, très sife Alida gave Mary a plump litte dag . don" became a great treasure. The nost enousing, we arrived at Andende. All the remainder of that week, we were waiting for the "Falaba". Changes of hours and food were having a bad effect on my child. Although I had urged Njivo into beg marriage with Mbora, afterward had many a regret. He was her inferior in every respect. They had a quarred; and, the came to me, as her "father", to judge between them, tot a

pleasant pasition for her or him or me. On Sunday 26, the church was full, There were eight additions; and 80 smalled in the Inquery blass, which already had a list of 70. I was glad to see this reaping under M? Good's watering where I had first bours from 1876 to 1880. Early on Monday 27', with M? Good, temporarily Mary, and pawa, thumbe's young wife, (in place of Charity) and several of my supployees, we boarded the Falaba, whid, on the 291, his the afternoon, we anchored at Libreville. Rev. W. Lo. rauch came off for us; and, ashore, we were welcomed by a Mr. Board man and good Mr. Sneed. The next day, Thursday 301, began and continued for more than a mouth, a series of excetements on the side of Librarille civilization, that were like electric shacks, after my years Reclusion in the Ogorve wilderness. Mrs bault presented Many with a dress; and other Baraka ladies gave her vow year's play things, "New year" was a new phrase to her; The French Governor Ballay's annual Soiree, on Satis night fannay 1, 1887, which I attended with Rev. Messes Fault and Marking! On Monday 3', came into the harbor, the U.S. gun-bout, "Quinnebang": - On the 4', Mission meetings began: From the guen boat came Lients Franklin f. Drake,

trederic Singer, and Randolph soickens, They invited us to visit the vessel. I did to, on the 5; with my sester, Mis jones, and Mary, There we met Commander reorge W. Coffin, Lieut-commander tohacles S. Sperry, Lieut Nelson J. Houston, and Surgeon james Q, Tyson. (All of those officers have since then been promoted, and most of Them have retired . Mary was a rare right to the young ensigns. They petted her, carried her, and set her as a little green on one of the big can nons: - As a memorial to My tassaus, at the suggestion of secry Ellinwood, the W. F. M. Societies. had given to the Mission, in 1886, a sailing-versel, the "Mary Varsau", in place of the "Hudson: While we were on the "Luinnabaug", the "Mary- Valeaus" e æ me in from the north. We left the gun-boat, und I took Many to see tree mother's "little thip"; The steamer "Elle Woermann, how Hamburg, came bringing me a boy from my vassare relatives in Wasser. V. y., with gifts for Mary; - At the Plateau dispensory, I supplied myself with vaccine malter, for passible need in the Ogowe: - Mary had a slight cough that made me suspect whoohing cough: - My duties as Stated black had left her to many irresponsible hands, with whom irregular cating and bleeping had caused har a week's ilbress,

a bilians attack, that made me censions. finally, the "fale "a" was to return to the agord. In my earlier Ogowe years, I never thought of depending on steamers; for, they were few. If one happened to coincide with my date, was glad to take it. But, I depouded on the missions cutter and my own bout, Now, having with me my little child, I would not reck the 75 miles to Nazaveth Bay in an open boat, We havined are Board anaka, early in the morning of February , and were on board by sun rice. In the agove, we found M? Good on an itimeration; he and his boot were taken in tow. By night If the 10', we were at Lembarene. I want ashore le the new sermes hause of stein to ack for passage to Talaguega by his "thèle", expected next day, he refused, (The only weekindnessed accerned from traders in the agove were from Germans.) So, leaving my baggage, I took Mary, for Rafety, in M? Good's boat to Andende. Though I was not well, I would neet

though I was not well, I would not wait for chance of passage by any other vessel, as I had already been two mouths away from my Station. So, with my own boat and eight crew, and my earnal with form of M? Goods man, I started on the 14; motwrithstanding the passibility

hat - Dry Season stormes. My company consisted my sister, Many and Paive; and, I engaged tyinga tueya's sister, in place of Charif. The night in a to ours was ravagely beating his nife. When I left the village next morning, I donounced the chief and his people, he next night, at Belaubla; and nexit day, reaching the civiliza tion of Laxeni en his nice of your, who with her little bog joined us for a visit to Talagua, 1x very treamy rain eaught us; and Nkogo wellreclined us for the night, Rain also the next of the 17: May's symptoms, which I had ruspected at Libreville, because more fromour. ced; the was oppnessed with tree whooping cough, and needed much mursing. By Mar, 23; though her eaugh was improving, I did not think it my duty, while the season was 20 rainy, Le go le tre Rangere Communion, But, ny sister went, in her Evangeline". Thoulty after the had Jone, came Midely pour Hange with Mons Du Val and another Frenchman. I made a special feast for them, Many Lat on my lap, during the mod, book Etendi had done well, and Combagho and Aziza served. After the fract,

I showed the gentlemen minutely all over the premises. At mid-night of Friday, April 1, I heard Azira go aut doors. Suspecting something wrong, I followed her, and found her in Etendies hut, He was speechless, and the fled te a relative in one of the other husts. My rister returned on the 2d , And, on Monday 4!, I dismissed the two delinquents, It was a dreadful beginning of the west. Are 6', I want to visit may friend bount de Brazza. I found him on his quen boat " Laphir" at Njoli. He very affably told me of his plans for removing The Past from Asangs down to Jole (his ong inally chosen lite), his decision of his (though never carried out more than ever confirmed me in my belief is the correctness of my orig-I see middle of Jon the 13', a Frenchman, who gave his name as Louis Junot, itopped to calute, and breakfasted with us. He haid that he held the office of laties suspection of the upper Ogowe. While I was at et jonne on may 5; for thatch, the "Duala" passed down, having on board Mr. Schiff, who, I was told, was trivally. Ceaving the river. There being some reported eases of Small-pox, I raccinated Mary.

(B) (HFM) to 16. Housen the is Ster - december

154 of cools trast [Kuch]

the state of the second I the experience that they are the same Karbot me but mill. al alle of water a little of the Competential letter to the is I made plant you restain, not interestly place that you was just on again 8 6 5 7 7 6 7 Compres College of many of your work of True runs my my point accomment Ench often the letter to the whole granted by what there he done Ell minutes in the second of t offer a fally I day, the I hand held The state of the s with your engineering ingress.

The Committee of the good to the Es in in up and with, or 1 in in it was a good of the war and the to the second me and in the to see a git Tomato. Se E. I. Solice. Ser The to the to the the second of the second ety to A. Fire was at from a court of granter When A! It complete the second in the small base, it was Attention to the second of the second en and to prome by the same y sa constant Bot WI my line of the To 1to Ara 1 may The second of Me u e j. They to a serve when the real or market we Someth apport to humster to Enter or the or which

The contract of the contract o they have not the whole to me 37 of my western more holds from a then the same of the cover if the whole when the week me for a Maly to frommat of Jana will the armitting for them is the No for Christmania Harris Art and the state of with mile of the standards - 2 1 R. - - 2 7 y se it is the and the second of the second noted the second of the second

Though she really tried to bear it, the was so afraid of the lancet, that she ened, and, in her revisit. unce, the laucet ent too deeply. From the amount of blood, I ferred that the vaccine had not been able to enter tree 2ystom. Letz came to say good-bye, as he had been promoted to Lembarone, to take M'schiff's place, [Insert near bottom of page 756] On April 9; I received a reply the Rev. D. Wells, in answer to my special letter of date Nov. 23, 1886. Even thus early, the question was being mooted, as te the transfer of our Ogowe work to the Paris Evangelieal Societ. President Wells Auggested" a more determined effort to transfer the entire work of which you wrote to the French Protestant bethrow ++++ I shall be sarry to have your work on the Ogowe abandoned or given to other hands, But, Thope you have much to do somewhere for Africa, and that the strength of yourself and sister may be equal to many a day of consecrated toil" & Wells added, " he regard to the removal of an work to be man territory, I have some fear that some or later, the de mand for the sese of the German language will be made in lien of the English and the vernacular." Mission from the Eque to Batanga, Garman gave a

11/BA 4260 /1.78714-PU 250 / 1. 1414 - 25. 1438; 6 67. M. r. Tim 1946-39.1157; 18 50 1193 41.1559.

7

Prove 1911

not be required to be tought. The broke her promise. It was " only a scrap of parer".

At being the dry season, it was hat to travel with Many. So, on June 22', I want to the Kangene Communion, reaching Andande the following afternoon. On Sunday 26', the church was crowded. I there were six baptisms; among them Paul Agonjo. During the week, I want shopping at the trading-houses; bought a mouth-organ as a toy for Many. M? Lety offered me parsage in the "Duala". Though this called for a week dolay, I preferred it to the four-days bout-trip, so trying in its confinement to my child. In com-

pliance with the French Governments requisitions. That me school should exist me any Mission without instruction being given in the French language, the Board made efforts to obtain, in the United States and Canada, a christian teacher who, passessing a knowledge of Fench, would be willing to devote it to the musicinary leaves. For one could be found. It am allowed ine to having one schools classed, French lagram, morninal christians, were sont to us. They were very unsatisfactory. We, so the rake of example to the weak native christians, on the rake of example to the weak native christians, on the rake of example, drank no liquor. Those

trenchmen had then daily wine; and, having altended church in the Sunday money, spent the afternoon in annesement, tollowing the habit of in "continental Sunday." Here, the particular man, who was just at that time in charge of the Andende Achoot, was a trial to M? and Mrs Good. He was to severe that the pupils frequently rebelled, One day, while I was tilling with Mrs Good in the parlor, a school-boy reished in and hid himself behind her chair. Fremanical followed the teacher, with a rad in his hand. The boy heal fled from punishment to the tanctury of the lady's presence. But, the irate teacher, requedies ; .. , struck at the boy; the latter dadged, and the blow fell on gentle Mrs Good! Appreciating the foror of transportation on the Duala", I did not sleep all night of monday, July 4', and, with my company, was abound before 6. A. In. of the 5; with my boat in tow. One The way, my cance while I had sent is advance with togonjo, was over-taken, and it also . . towed. On board the versel was a lot of freight for me, boxes, and boards for the chapel I was planning to build, And we were papely at home before sur- set. During Reveal mouths I had gather ened lags for the foundation- posts, and sills and

sleepers for the floor of the proposed chapel. Finally, on the 14', I began the work, on the little island at the mouths of the brook, In felling a lege tree which I feared might some day fan ou the building, I had der auxious tous days in carefully cutting it down, though it fell in a direction I actly opposite from what I expected, I utilised its trunk as a bridge over one of the two branches of that brook's mouth. M? Good had gone to England for his treath, and had left the quarterly care of the Kangove church, and the mouthly respection of the station, with me. It much increased my work and responsibility. It was a thankless task; and compelled an rebrence, from my own Station and family, of one-fourth of each mouth, In order to accome plish most in the given space of time, I would rise long before daylight of a Friday, so as to load my boat, be aff before sen-rise; make necessary business stops on the way; and be at Audende by night, inspection of the Station on the Saturday; church Services on the Sunday, that July 1887 was very cold, on Sunday 31', the thermometer marked 61°; the lowest mark I ever have in my 45 years under the Equator. On Monday would be the payment of M? Good;

Station employees, And, on the Tuesday, would be the loading; for my up-niver return journey, I had arranged with my sister, that , on a certain date, she should come with the entire househald down to the Bitaga lagron, where I would meet her, for (an auticipated) celebration of Mary's third anxiversary buttinday. To, on Aug. 41, I was at Bitaga, by appointment, my sester already there. I we before trad my little Mary been po domonstrative in welcoming me. The next two days were spent on the island in the lagoon, the pleasures of the preceding year ever repeated, in reading, resting, playing, fishing, and doing nothing. browns of Faire came to visit us. And on Saty 6, The colebration ended; and we were comfortably at home. On the 16°, I began to set the chapel foundation-parts. Success elated me. And, still more to, in the evening, as there arrived from their vacation, Abumba, tword, and there wives, and two new men, and a lad. Though I made accasional short journeys, under necessif of business, I did not feel that I was free to leave my child, to go on itemerationes, on which she could not accompany one. Manba had apparently done well that work for me, before

left me (under the temptation of Lignor and Trade.) So, as Abumba and Aword had returned, I occasionally sent them on that work. (They, serlesequently, were employed as evængerisis: ni lærger fields. He following month, after my nispertion of Andande, I repeated, at Me Bitaga lagoon, with my sister, he recreation I had given my hausehold. And, we were all again at Talaguage, on September the 34. But, the rush and the responsibilities of the mouthly eightday trip to me from Andande always had & reaction. Rising with a headache, I had to rit, sept. 4. For some time one difficulties with the French Government, about the compulsory use of the Franch language in one schools, had led to negociations with the Paris Evangelied Societ, with reference to their taking The Ogawe portion of our Mission off of our hands. Mr. Good had been very desirous of this; for, he and Bacaka at Libreville were especially affected. But, I did not nish to give up my agowe, haugh annoyed by the Roman Catholic obstructions, Jalaguya was not touched on the school question. I had no school at all, only individual irrigulars; and my sisters class consisted of only fore pupil.

Less than the legal "school"). In my utter helplessness, and, at her carnest pleading, I had allowed the senworthy triza to return to my service, also, I paid Inquemis info for accasional aid. By the 15', work on The chapel fragressed, so that the frames of the walls mere put en place. M. dets had kindly attempted to much some repairs on the keys of Mr. hassan's organ. He wished to buy it. But, I was keeping the precious instrument for her daughter. Longa retention in the daugh climate of Africa would rusi it. I boyed it, to said it to New York for repairs. At the next mouthly journey for Rauque inspection and quar tell, Communion, my Rister did not feel able le remain in charge of Talaguega. So, on Tuesday, Sept. 20', the whole household started in two boats, with the organ, and Many's new murse, Irandi (the fifth of the eight incompensate, stopping on the way at Belanebla for the night, we were at Indonere on the following afternoon. The organ was at once taken to Lembarone por shipment to Libreville, Liverpool, and the United States. Mary made huself at home with my friend tille von Ongenge and daughter . Hoidi (Lena"), The days were very crowded with church-session meetings, attending

to wants of the large number of visitors, to the One of the new members, Odamer-wn-mani, had with han his little child, Mary, The was very sick, Lean ing her, he had gone away to bring his wife, returning on the 23'. The next day, he child died, Such heart rending waiting! My little Mary was too young to understand, but, she was impes-Red by the prevalent Radoners of the burial. On Sunday, there were 10 baptisms. Then, during Monday 26' to Wedy 28', I was under great physical and mental strain. The crowd were leaving for their homes, they all had wants, or questions, or difficulties, and I was wanted by a waitingline. I paid the meompetent Irandi, and air-muised her. By the 28; the crowd was gone; and I could attend to my own wants, and te my child, I took hee to the trading houses, She was attracted by leopard and monkey skins. The white gentlemen were pleased with the non right of a white child in their houses: they gave her litte: toys as presents. My rister was still not very well, and was unable to start back up-river with me, until Friday 30'. She was glad to rest at Belambla over Sunday October 2', the next night at Evere-volo, And, though she was worse on the 4', we hasted on & Talugua by 4. P.m.

I had mis laid the front-door kay, Rather than take time to reach for it, and thus delay my Rester getting to tree bed, I climbed sulo the house through a broken window-pano, and opened the another front door. (It was an evil example, that was followed by theover, on the accession of a sechrequent absence at Rangere.) I had 23 natives in my household. I had contimed pressing the chapet-work sender my frersonal derection; the roof was entirely completed by Saty 15: It was a great relief; for, the Rains were falling heavily every night, There were other things that gratified me; Faire ware willing to work for me; they brought me food in exchange for buid fish; the little girl, Bilåge, who had see away more than a year before, returned; and two boys also came to live and be taught. Many was not well . So, I want to the Asange trading increas, to inquire for condoused with, on in way, stopped to see the steam saw-mill, which De Brazza had exected on the worker and of goli island. How I longed for the Industrial School, for which I had been pleading for almost 2.0 years! In filling my trying task of mouthty inspection, I had another journey to langue on Ict. 28: on the Rainy Season, I would

not take eithie my Restee or Many, Unaccompanied by either of them, I preferred a commae to the boat. Though The latter gave production from rain, the former was more rapid. The "combia", overtaking, gave me a low, But, the most day, the launch broke one of her values, and, I want on hi my comme to Andende by seen-ret. Was relieved at hearing that M? and Mrs Good ever from expected on their return. On Monday 31, I paid Att & This employees their mouthly wages. Had trouble with one of them, "Abraham", whom I had refused to accept for baptism, at the previous loournemion. hes-- bytery trad a rule that ability to read should be required as a condition of baptism, except (1). when the candidate was too old to learn, (What was too old? 20 years or 40?) (2), Or, having tried, had proved wearble to leave. ("Tying"; for how long? Key mouths, or two years?, (3). Was too for from opportunit of vistruction. (What was too far"! two miles, or 10?) M? Good witerfulled all these exceptions much more leviently than I. The result was I at double the member of candidates passed his examination than could have passed mine. Naturally, they præised him. He journey bæck te Talaguga, on Nov. 1', was a very trying one, with desertions,

difficulty about ford in the villages, and heavy rains. At Talaque ga, the "Suala" had left a mail, with the good word of an expected now missionary. (But, he never ease.)

By the 12', the coepenter work on the chapel porch was done. The open space underit became available for storing bouts and canoes, The Gambia" came on the 16, with a letter from M? Good, amorening that he had arrived at Kanque on the 7! In the afternoon, De Brazza came from Asange in a canal; he neared my landing, and left his compliments as he passed. I have once had confidence in the eincerety of his friendship. Aziga was not well for two days, Imperfect as she was, I meised her aid, For, I had to altered cutiesly to Many, who was coughing with a croup like eaugh, and troubled with many small boils on her face. Work on the chapel was going on well, under the case of the Kombe earpenter Inguenner. So, I delæged en mes Benga gramma. On the 28, the "Akèle" left for me a mail, a box of clothing and other presents for Mary; but, there was no word

or mack, by which I could know from whom

they trad come, (Laler, came the information that they were from the Mission bond of the Highlstown, A.J. Breshlesian church, My child's boils to increased that her face was almost covered with poultices. I song to her for tree paines; and, the trad so many questions to ask that I had to check myself from an attempt to check her. By Thousday, then combee 1, I was pushing work at all points, to as to leave the hause and grounds in order, when, at the mouth's end, I should street on the around journey to the meetings at Librarille. I was trasebled by a variety of affairs, among them, the seeving to of Mary's little garments. (The only work my rister had been able te do for her since the lass of Handi, and which the was no longer able to attend to, By the afternoon of the 21, all the various jobs for Ingume and the other worksmen were receesfully completed. And, all arrangements were made for the long journey Mat was to begin the next day, Leaving several men in charge, we were all ready for the stack by 9. A.M. of Hunday Dec. 22', with the boot and two canaes. It night, Mary had in usual Belambla sad time with mosqueitoes. Vest day,

we were at the Andonde house early in the afternoon, wolcomed by Mound Mr. Good and little Albert. Candidate Mbora's wife Njivo and family were absent; missed her and them for aid with Mary. The next week, I reported to M? Good mey Resperintending of his Station during his absence. I had done it at his request, rather than that he should clase the Station entirely. It had been hand responsible work; and, I thought that I had been comparatively successful, But, inevitably, there would be some regrets, and, knowing are antipodal points of view, I haid pleasaretty to him, hi a deprecation way, "Mo Good, I hope that you do not find the Station affaires is a very bad state?" "No worse than I expected!" The curty replied. It was one of the few occasions on which he was weekind to me. For, with all one differences of view, I never had a quarrel or alteration with tries. I feet hurt. My hard journeys to and from Kangwe, involving to much self-tecrifice in regard to my child, seemed to have become harder, I said nothing, I quietly resolved never again to fill that vacancy, even if Kangwe Station thousand be clased. By noon of the 271, all

one company, Mr and Mr. Good and child, my Rister, Many and myself, and Agiza, were on board the "Elobi", at Lembarene, The gent, M? Lubeke, was in der ilt- humor with his assistant Mi dely (And, there on the journey, that ill-humor directed itself against me. He did not like my time are alterestion he had had with me at Libraville, when he was dreak, theo, the hermans were becoming less generous than the inglism.) It night, Mary had to cleap with The accent in a little cabin, I was given no quar ters, and slept on the upper deck in the open, Arrived in the Libreville houter on the 29! have never known why my sester, myself, and Mary, had to evaiet for a permit to land. (It never was required before or since. M' and My Good and their child were taken at once ashore by Mr. Luboke in the captain's boat. letters was a very gratifying one from bee'y bellespien. . Among other matters, he went over the subject of the transfer of an agowe to the french Protestant Sacret. He added, " Jane letter encomages me le believe that, if that Society declines to decept our Mission, you will not only be willing to work on for a time at least, where you are, but that you will

do it under a conviction that it is of the Lord".

On Sunday, January 1:1888, though I was not well, I preached for Rev, W. Co. bouth, who was in charge of Baraka, having been transferred from Benita, to take the place of Rev. G. Co. bampbell, who, with his family had returned to the United States.

Monday the 2', there was a whole mouth made

busy with varied occupations: Mission and Presbley meetings: official calls on Government officers: and consenting the French doctor for May, one day, I took an eight-mile walk with M: Good to a place, Sibænge, on an affluent of the Munda river. Mary ded not wish me to pa heave her, and consented to my going only on promise te return before seen set. I told her te watch the seen. There would have been no difficulty about the return, if we had come back the same route, But, M? Good said that he knew another. As I knew neither, I had to follow him, He missed the path, and, friedly we emerged at the Plateau, two miles distant from Baraka. I was fearfully tired. But, the seen was kinking; the promise to my child must be fulfilled; for, 'fætheis 'Jes" was never doubted, was claggering, I do not know how I accomplished how two ricles.

But, Many was awaiting me on the Baraka path, and, I reached the just before the run sack under the trongon of the sea, And, I had a chill in the evening. On the 23', At Good die family returned to their Kangrue, But, I remained, for bake of my Rister, who meeded the Red-Ride rest, and for Many, who stell was under the doctor's treatment. On Monday, 30', my friend, M? Reading, who had again joined the Mission, arrived from Liverpool. And, on Sebruary 11, at a called meeting of Preslyton, he and landidate Iqueri were licensed to preach, I took Many to the Plateau, to have her vaccinated. And, on triday 17', having gathered together all the fast things, we were all on board the "Salaba", having with me too new assistants, a færine christian young man, Maria, and a Mpongene young women, Lucy. The English captain kindly gave up très room for my rester and Mary. As the was accustomed to having me near her at night, I sleft on the deck at her door. In going up the Ogows, several of my profile were taken on board from their village; unong them, Elendi, whom I had restored is my service. He were finalle et Lambarone by middle of affeireon of the 211. The steamer's

whither were always distinctly bread at Halande, and the custom was for the meision bout. to be promptly sent around. Mr. Good failed to do so, After we had waited two hours, he captain kundly gave us his boat, and I and my freople and baggage were at Hudarda by 7. P. In. the mest day, I started my people in a cance to Jalaguega, Aud, I went with Mr. Good to the Hill, to see the site her had chasen for a perposed new hause, Though Andende house had been built by M: Reading as a protest against the so-called "hill-fever" (of which he had read in some book) and for convenience of a market at the water ride, tie Mi hood's mind (and I endorsed him) the evil of the proximity of the masquito highested low grounds of the Andrede ereck outreighed the labor of hill-climbing (partie-.. larly since he had made the sasie circui-- Tous path.) tes site was a trundred yards to the rear of my old hause, and on the very apex of the Kill. On Friday 24°, was awake very early; and, with my household and belongings, was in low of the Akore; reaching Jala-- grega after dock. Was welcomed by the four in charge; glad to get to my own bed, and grateful to we told that all was right at the

Station, after my two mouths absence. Or Sunday 26, for the first time, worshiped in the recently constructed chapel. I had found my Myongue so available, that I had neglected the etude of Fairere, especially since ho, Good had socied to me, shortly after his just animy to the Ogowe, " do Nassau, you have the Benga and the Mpongono, the leave Fanere for me, But, as the tribe was now coursing more requelacte to evendue Services, I began to use thâma as an aid, he being able to communicate with me, besides his seemed to be zealous. I had, for my own recreation, written a history of boises Presiden, I wrate to me brother in law, Rev. Dr. soman, asking his advice as to its publication. 1 it was autosequently published in pamplilat irin, under the generasety of M. f. H. Matt, of of my " levisco Days"; Thursday, March 22', was a meserorable day! With many of my complayers off on des croend to Rangine, Itak a lay off in my 2 udy. While I was there, Mary strolled in by herself, and wished to handle my quitare. It was standing unused in the corner; it trad been unito exched for mouths. The must often have

Rear it there. I do not know why it attracted her that day, To please thee, I set to repairing the broken strings. Then, at her wish, I accompanied nigself in a ballad, " There come a guypeag on his way," the refracie of which, " Ais A-ri-a-re, a-re", had been one of my most frequent bullabrés his her him funcy. That day, she reclined on the losinge near me, listening intently. Her attitude and the Long brought a startling memory of how I had sung and played that same song for her mother one evening in tree "leasy book" home at Harmansville, t.f., in 1881, she reclaining on a lounge in that same attiture. In the trying responsibilities, cares, and annayances of my life in the African forest, I had failed to observe how I was becoming narrowed to just one line. The music brought back the civilized Past, And, all the blessed things of that past were still trooping is my thought, when, near noon, the "Duala" came with Mr. Letz and his captain. They could not remain for bunch; but, they joined me in music. I played for them on the quite, Mr Lety on my sester's Baby-organ; and the captain on my cornet. I sugaged a hearty meal, and, after it, practised on the cornet, sitting on the pout veranda. The quitae strings, so long unused,

needed a good deal of turing during the afternoon, In the tevilight, before evening prayers, I was again with the cornet out doors, he echoes struck against the hills across the river, in a romantie manner, as I played "Annie Laurie", "Tis midnight hour", and ather bough of my serenading days at Princeton. After Mary had been placed in her eat, the employees asked me for some sutatainment, And, after they were gone to their huts, and I was alone, the excitement of the day was still in passession of me, the quites was in perfect tient; and, I sat out in the moon. light, and song, "Stærs of the Summer night", "From the Typol I've come", "I'll watch for thee", and others of the ballads I had learned at my L'avrenceville home more than 30 years before. I was alone; but, I sæng be queivering leaves, to The fairies of the flowers, and to the stars, fell as I had not fell for years, I great load from the years seemed be roll away from me. Ited, flowers reemed to have bloomed in my hearts It was a rare day. My little Mary had brought it to me. On the evening of April 7; Atula (who cousidered himself as Nyere's serecassor in christanship, but whom I declined to te recognise, came to act me te receive and

forward to the Past, a Government canas which he had found floating, and which hitherto he had refused to give up; but, which he trially was descrans to get rid of, as he heard that his village was to be burned for it. I refused to citerbere. I had seeffered annayances on my premises, from how, and was quite willing that he should get some punishment. A small cause with two young men upset in the swift current opposite the house. Little Orubagho and another of my freople hasted out to them in a larger eauce, and famed them. Take in the reference of Satis 21, my sester returned from a fame days' étimenation, bringing with tree a welcome supply of native food, and two Faire bog prepils. (One of them was Adzie, letter, in the acroice of my Franch successors.) The 27', I nose well; but, about 9. A.m., was Ruddenly prized with a violent naused and vertigo, to that. I was unable to should, and romained bying until afternoon. I do not remember the cause of the vertigo (doubtless, indégestion, But, I failed to recognice it as an evil. [I have, in there later year, learned what it means. But, that day was the just time that remember being so affected.] On Monday, May 21; came a raleva

trader, Sika, brenging as passanger a roomer ourplayer, Okendo, a cheistran, returning to my service. I troped much from troin, as an aid in Agorja's vangelistic work. When the canae was first righted, the children mistach it, and shouled, "M? Good's people." There was at once excito ment. and preparation to receive Mrs Good. But fireseretty the disappointment was to great that my seisle broke down. She was needing cirlised companionship. Then were constantly things that I added to the traceses and grounds, in the way of conveniences. So that the house was a very much more comfortable one than even in 1885, Besides the chapel, and suployees enlarged disrovitories, there was a new Prayer room, and better bridges over the brook, and over the gulley (east of the house.) In the mail of June 11, came a gratifying letter from Secy littlespie, under date of March 30! hi response to one of mone written in fany 14', He said, "It quite touched my treat, and called forth my significanty, to think of you in your loveliness deling the part of father and mother to your dear child. While I regret that, in the providence of God, so much of domestic race falls on you, I honor you for the noble spirit in which you carry the burden. ++++ I am not surprised

to hear that you are weak, when I romewher that you have so long been exposed to the influence of an African climate. I am truly glad, however, to learn that jou still mean to stand at your past. It asems to difficult to find recruits for your Mission, that you absence would about amount. te classing Taiagnage for a time, unless jour risles folt equal to the tack of looking after the Station. Late in the day of Satis 16', several & overwent causes, on their way to the Post, stopped to buy and rell. They told the glad news, that the Mpongere evoruse, Angentyreva, whom I had treed, a year before, le obtain as governe no rup hild, was on her every to me, having arrived at one of the Lambarene trading-houses. My greatbuiden began to be lifted from me! I'm the 20, I dismised thank and Lice, she had afressed a desire to join the Inquiry Class; but, it was only a case of "the marning dew" The was an accomplished dances; and found admering spectators among my workmen in the evenings. And, pour thama trad fallen under har prescenations. On the 28; went with my sester and the children to Mary's Ozege." . For het me had passed the trials of infancy, and the tests of whooping-cough and boils, and of

had barned to adjust my treatments to her fevers, she was growing large and heavy, on the 30', Comdidate Moora came again into my Rervice. And, the ment week, he took charge of the work og itinerating. On Sunday, July 8', both Mord and Agonjo assisted me in the marning services (the latter in Fairer. My little gil at 20 quietty, prettity dressed in a white merino sent her by my dear brother William. Next evening, she and the children had an unusually thrilling play of a native game, "Ilåge", endeted verg dræmatically by Azizd. Du Sunday 22', Mary was present at Sunday School. Inspired with the right of 20 much teaching being done by her father, her deent, and atters, the voluntarily took Unes little færeve children, and, ni regular manuer, began to tell them about a picture in her little book. (The resed both Mpongroe and English. But, on the following Wedy, I he and that the fairve derass the river had seized and threatened to kill, for witcheraft, two of the little boys who had attended school on that Sunday. Many was districted for them; and, with her, I want to the town, to intercede for their lives. On the evening of Huerday 26', fully expecting the

coming of Mr Good, on a vieit, I sat on the veranda, after duck, awaiting the arrival of a steamer. I had prepared candles in sex Chinese lanterns (which kept for quat accasions) hanging in front of the house. Before the "smala" blew its marining whister, I had heard the beat of its angines, and hasted to light the candles. Then, I pushed off in my boat, and brought ashore Mr. Good and has the Heart, and trayenly was and has little girl sya. There was great rejoicing! Many made a frautic domonstration.

This woman, known as Fando (by her mother) as , and (by her father) fanie (by Mr. Bushwell) Anyentyman (by horself) face Harrington (by most white people) native lædies I met with, hi my entire. Hrican life, I had known them intimately for 25 years, they were little children. Their father, a wealthy Educated (but non christian, Mpongue, had given Angeniquewa, where only fore years old, to My Bushmell, as her "daughter" Thence forward, the remained at Breaka Tchool as her home, (but, supported by her father. She was proud of it, as she grew from childhood to womanhood, attached to Mr. Bushnell as daughter, assistant, to achee in the School, companion, nurse, friend,

adviser. Tothing was too hard for her o do for tres Baraka home, and for the successeon of minionaries who came during trove 20 years. If the two seisters, I jivo was the more beautiful and witty, but, injulyuna was a stronger character, as a leader, and more intollectually billiant, ha education having been carried face by Mr. Bushwell. (In that respect, the was qual to some of the lay missionaries. As to her truth and honesty, I have ever held equal to any manner of the Mission. She had been sought by a dozen white men, as a neistres; but, her virtue sooned their offer of wealth. But, appreciating both to what she, was coming, and certain phases of her life from which she had come, she rought an interview the day after the arrival, and honorably making me tree fæther-confessor, the revealed to me the true ctory of evouts his her previous fine years; of which all the missionaries had tread many false and unjust statements. I am perfectly certain that she told me the treath, In Nov. 1881, when the was 24 years of age, and still a virgin (a rarity at that age, in that part of Africa; an educated native suspended church member, husband of a cousen, assaulted

her. At first, she thought that her resis touce had rear party ruccessful, and told no one, But, unfortunately, the assault had been made at the genetic stage of her mouthly period. When she found that she was to become a mother she told good "mother" Bushnell, who believed her, But, Rev. Will Walker did not, and the was driven from her Bainta home. If the her child was born, en Aug. 1882, the summoned her before the church Session, He would not believe her protest. Apparently, the old man was not aware of the physiological fact that fartility does not depend on consent of the female. The was suspended. Her long years of civilization nad made her unable to work in the rough labor of plantation making; and, she tried to support truself by laundering and dress. enæknig. Hee over people the offended, because stre refused to eurich them by selling treeself. She still want to church. But, there, M? Walker pointed her out as an evil example. So, she crased to go to church, In this distressed state of mind, the advances of a ceetain English quiteman, that came in a respectful way, without naming a price, but offering love, protection, and support as a wife, were accepted. On her

part, I believe that the me are no wrong. The know that, in Civilization, there were "common-law" wines, and that, All I ome of the states of towards accepted the contract as a valid marriage, And, ni are Mission (at that time, a church-coremony was required only of male church manubers. (Other christian women were wires of polygamists, Also, in The saboon church, at that very time, were a score of man and women, living as trusband and wife, with only the native core money accepted as valid. She lived virtuansly with that English gentlemen as his wife, But, infortunatet, the was spoken of, in tradeis dissolute circles, and on the reamers, as in the same class of women who rold theurslos for a price to any man, Which moves was true of her tie dry Rouse, M? Walkers successor in the church summoned har, Her explanations were not listened to. As she still clong to free Bible and prayer, she asked to be allowed to retain, at least, a Ruspunded church monbership (as was permitted, at that seems time, to a man under suspension for drenke where). The was excommunicated, Later, when the found cise. The gentlemen was unfacthful to her, the considered their contract broken. She accepted the offee of a tranch officer, on a promise

of marriage coremony. When, two years later, he want le trance on très fulough, tre aiked hes to reserve traised for him one his return. The refused, as the had faciled to keep his promule. The insects that had been treaped on tree by Baraka Tracdoned tree treart; and, she accepted The offer of a scotch trader living 100 miles down the coast. In a few mouther, he was recalled to England. At once, again, the had an offer, But, the declined it, determining to refuse all marriage, in order to be again accepted in the church. The man, to compel has, accessed her of thebt (a crown infras-Lible to free). The local Franch magistrate sent her for trial to Libravilla. Here, though the real thieft appeared as witness for her, the judge condomined her to a mouth's ineprisonment. It was a shawe, but, she had gone to fail for rightousness take. He affair was to outrageously unjust, that the Excellent Gov, Ballay paroled her, And, in response to the protests of the French community which had known and respected her, the judge released her. just at that time, her rester bijor, M? Reading's transcreeper at Bereta, was intending to leave tim, for my greatie need, He advised

Anyentymore to at once go to one. The come. Her little girl, Iga-næmbe ("fosephine", or simply, Iga I was exactly two years service of my Mary! and become her best play-mate, After this wonderful confession, I gave Anyenetymen absolution, I believed her more sinned against than simming, I had the Samaria. Then, I told her the whole history of the cause of Handers having left. me. I gave tree control of my chill, with authority equal to my our in the day time, I still retaining sole charge during the right. I told her that, while the was not under my sisters authority, I mished there to give tree all respect. But, that, in ease of a conflict, I would sudone her. I called Mary, and told her that I would not require her to come to ne for permission, as hitherto; but, that the might go any where or do any thing hat her governes Ma Janie allowed. ("Ma" was not the English word, it is a native title of respect. Aziza I retained as Anyentynion's assistant, to save her steps, and to do her bidding, Then, I want to my seister, and, remeinding the of how much I had suffered during two gears, through the

lars of Handi, and of her own mability warther to assist me, even as te Mary's garments, I told her of the authority I had entrusted to Anyentyneva, and begged her to give her me orders of any kind, I warned tree that, if difficulty arose, I would not compromise as I had done in the case of Handi. But, I assured her, that Anyentynera would always be respectful, And, she was, the never failed. The setudiors wa a delicate one; but, she carried tressly with care skill, tact, courtery, and womanly diquity. Though my mother care was not noted, the mother ask was! In the evening of July 31, o une Messes Coarrotheis and Deemin, who, at my invitation, remained to tea and over night. I mention them particularly, for they represented the English from of J. Halt & C.O. So that firm, and to M? Deemin personally, I was seebsequently often indebt " ed for many favors and assistances in the use of their little river ite amers, and in other ways. For Mary's fromthe anniversary butter dry celebration, and as an entertainment for my queet, Mu Good, the annual excusion le Bitaga lagoon was made on Aug. 71. Two days were given up to amusement, all rules off.

In repetition of the previous year, there was a bundance of sisting, reading, resting, to King, plagueg, and sating with good appetites, it return home on the 10: And, on Sal'y 11' tre "Frambia" e ceme with Me Good and a valuable large mail. On Tuesday 14', ces tre was disappointed et no to sence e ruing or train, and he was auxious to return to his station, I sent him and his family in my best canal and ever, under the harge of Abunda. Although the day was consuportedly showery, M? Good proferred the cause, as it was more rapid Than a bout, and would have less difficulty ver the 'hallows, which were unusually rumerous, On the 20! Abremba returned from Kangwe, bringing news of the wollier of the school-boys against the trutality of the I re neh teacher, M? Good, ni his læge behool, had complied with the rovernment requisition for the teaching of Franch, At Talaquega, I did not. fæl that the law applied to my Rester's few irregular prepils. On Satry, Sept. 8°, came a M? Edcon, lo repair my vely Howard". Ho was a Deviss, whose trade trad been that of a cabinet maker, He had come to Africa as a mechanic - assistant le the Rev. Massins Allegret

and Teisseres, regenets of the Paris Evangelical Jociety; who were on a tome of inspection of the French-Rongo, with spectation of locating a new Mission. They were following de Brazze's route to the Kongo via the Ogove. While writing to perfect their plans, they were the quests of one Mission, at Kaugue Station, Nat just then requiring the services of M? Gacon, they allowed him temporarily to enter one service. Le made trincely very useful æs a carpentei, hi various repairs. By the 241, the boot repairs and its. parinting were entirely completed. M's Gacors had given it a new lease of life. For the j'ourney on the 26; le Rangere Communion, the boat was heavily laden with baggage, and crowded with 20 souls, Thate journeys were always associated with a variety of errands at villages on the way. It Anynlyway brother's trading-house at Njomer, I left her and her childs on a visit, until my return. And, dropped at there villages, the famue teds, Adza, Njega, and Angwe, At the village of the latter, the people were very rude. I had to rebute them, before they would gave me a seat to sit ou, or huts for me and. my freofle to sleep in! I very race whospitality! The next day, we were at the "tudende house.

And, on the allowing day, visited Mohond's new have on the Hill. Many was not well; so, I did not altend all the Sunday Services, but remained with her. As the was better on Oct.1; I want to the Snenga, to Holt's, to inquire about purchasing their deserted trading house at a place, Maganiene, up rine, as Agorifal proposed out station for evangelistic work. Returning, & walked to the Hill, with Many, my rister, and Mr. Grond, to inspect the new house, Nawday, Mary was playing, apparently well, except that the had a red rash. I supposed it to be the outcome of pome intestinal disturbance.

the boat, we were around to tembarene, for passage on the "Akele", With Agiza's newly. narried husband, Ogandaga, I had a new of cight paddles. In parsing Holt's, M. Carrothus sent off a letter generally giving me passes-eon of their deserted Magenine house. We reached that place after dark. When we left Andards in the morning, Many had reemed well, and left or rugs on the death a very long time in the after-

for the sudden change, we all went ashore, I held meeting with the people; informed them that the house was mine, and that I would sand them a teacher. I passed a miserable night with my little daughter. He vorniting and purging continued, Under the medical idea of those days, I withheld the drenkingwater, for which she begged; I fexed it was not pure, ten memories of my life are as bitter as that of my represent to her pleadings, he were up and off on the "tkile" next day, by sun-rise. Mary's naused was driverishing, but her diarrhea continued. I gave her, alternating, little rips of lemonade, of water, of spirits of milre, and of rice-water, the vessel stopped at france, for Angentyeurs and Iga, Friedly, at Talaguega by middle of afternoon, Mary revived, her thirst satisfied by the good water of my brook. But, it was several days before The recovered her normal strangth and vivacit, The cause of that Ricku is tres always been a mystery to me. Passibly, the recession of the rash observed at Audende. Pechaps, the canned food of the thele" may have had plomaine poisoning, though I know only of the eating asparagres On the 16, for the first and banana,

time in her life, complaint was made to me against Mary that she had "tawa-d" (insulted) une one. The complainant was l'the Adya, The other children were riediquent at his making the charge ! I record with pleasure, Mat, during my little daughters life at Palaguga, The was treated by all natives with wiform Reidness and respect. was now no longer afraid to leave my child, and go ou journeys. On the 17', I went to Magenene to lacate Agorgo, There were meetings; and mean wremouts for repairs to the house, Returning, I itimerated at villages on the way, At Bitaga, Sjæmbi gave me a monker for Many. And, was home again before noon of the 19'. There was rejucing once that monkey, On the 30', I took Many (and, of course, the government and Iga in the Swan", to Asange, The tradinghauses were very beery buying ivong and rubber pour the fovernment canoes mulich had just arrived from the tritarion, one of the vienes gave Mary a kiltan. She fasticularly enjoyed that ride in her mother's boat. Again, I wont, on Nov. 12, te Magemene, te repainteux le répairs of the hause. I speret all the next day with Montaini,

putting in door-frames and doors, and repairing broken breechoo walls. In one of the rooms was an old rubber-pit, which, in the darkness, I did not see. I fell into it, and seriously hust my Ronce. And, returned, after seen- Ret of the 15: On the evening of Sunday 18; came the "Suala", and by daylight of the next day, I landed from it, bags of rice, boxes of goods, boards, and a mail. On opening the boxes, I was regreised to find long-expected show for Many, her under clothing, a little wagon, and other plang-things, But, I was unable to do day work, an where had for med on my sigured time. For a whole week, I was confined to my chave. (My rester also was Rick.) But, on the 29! the abscers began to discharge; as a result, I was free from pain, though I could do but little walking. I continued my poulticing. So, that on Sunday Vov. 9', I was able to lines to chapel and to Sunday School, And, The next day could supercibled work in the new trayer room. My rister want on an itimeration, us fre as Mageriene. While the was away, came a letter purporting to be form & gones, telling of trauble the Magenene people were making him, (It afterward proved i be a forgery, concocted

ly aux Roman Cattialic enemies, who were jealows of my having established a Bible-reader out etation, and who hoped to frighten me into. closing it.) At first, it did dés concert me, lake, when I learned its source, I recognised its Jesuitism. It had been ægreed that the new Award Meeting of Mission and Prestytey, to accese in January 1889, should be held at Talaguage. Liberville was central, and its Barake houses had ample quarters for entertaining the entere gathering of white and native members, coming from the extremes of our field, Benita 90 miles north, and Talagra 275 miles poutte. had been raveling all that distance annually for many years, and I have asked the brethren to do me the justice to come and inspect my work. I did not know how many would come, though could scarcely expect as many as came to Libraville. My have was small. But, in my experience, have observed that traspitalit is not measured by the Rize of one's house. With my rester, I planned for passibilities, and made, number of imprompte bed-frames, especially for the native Elders. Bafore my gierts should come, I wished all the records of the year to be closed.

Therefore, I want to execuse, to rette my accounts One day, I took Mary du excusion to her "ogëge", and allowed her to bather to her full delight in the rever. I had never before permitted this, with her former altendants. But, with my perfect faith in Angentyewa, I velt rafe, The stood near Many, but on the deeper water ride, and devoted tree watchful ujes and have be the child's play, not attempting have done. Also, there were parts of the years accarents le be retted at Rangers, before tre coming of my quests. Leaving the Station in my sister's hands, and Mary in charge of her Joverness, I would down river on the 27', On evreval at Audendo next day, I found Mi Carrottees there 2 it with Fever. In ope of reaching a fotysicien at Libreville, Mr Good escorted have, on the "Akele"; but, the patient died on the way, In Mr. Good's absence, I took - hærge of the Kangwe Communion Services. And, on Tuesday, farmary 1', 1889, with two canoes of my own, and accompanied by a third, we started

inpriver; and, on the second night, stopped at viere-volo! Never had I made so rapid a journey from Kangue; a usual three days distance

accomplished in two! And, by early in the afternoon of the third day I was welcomed by my lette child's estasies. Wailing on my questo, I still had time to root up vicembro grade the paths, and somoath the lawn and flower garden. All there I had wished to attend to in the past, but had not former time during the previous two wretched years, Though I had fully recovered as to my knee, evidently there was something wrong is my Rystem, for, læge abscesses formed on a thigh and on each breast. Now, I feared that my expected quests might arrive before my breasts were healed. I had to lie on my back, in order to retain the poutier, in position. recovered in good time. Finally, one Wedy, fany 22', came the Duela" with my quests, Rev. and Mrs Marling and two infants and two Revaults, Rev. A. C. Good, with his boat and fix ever, and church Elder youque; dicentiale Etigani and Elder Stongolo, how the Benita region; Elde Owondo-Lewis of the Gaboon church, Mrs Ogden, Mr J. H. Reading and his handekseper jivo enje of landidate Mbora; and M? Menkel and his dilte daughter Grace. I set the church bell renging a welcome. If he all ware

ashore and transed, I trung out my Chinese lanterns on the veranda. There was trurvied to Hing of news, it being the Prayer meeting evening, the faire was held, though some that late. Njivo, who had deserted Albora a jear previously, would not go to his tracere nor al ser train would speak to her. The was wrong, and yet, in my love for her, I pitied her. The marriage had been an her into it. After the company had looked droud the premises in the morning of the next day, meetings began; and were continued steadily for two days, money, afternoon, and evening. It was very strenuous work for me, as, besédes muy being clark, trèse were contain duties I had to attend to as hort. It would have been impossible, had I not had my tister, a chinen hasters, and my May mast capable governess. Diering the dessions of Prestyter, Itongolo was licensed; xicenia. Etyani was ordained; and Mr Rending, us tilenstiale, accepted a call now in reboon church, Du Sunday morning lære Mi Maeling mant to the villages, and by his fluent we of Faire, altracien a læge proud, une came with their to chapel. In the afternoon, the dord's

Supper was administered, for the first time at Talaguaga, Sessions of Musion contrined on the - Honday, When are meetings were held in Libreville, and, during lus or three weeks, there was no apportunity for return to the agone, M? Good subswitted to the inevitable, and remained during all the ressions. But, at Talagua, with the river at his hand, and his Rangere only a day's boat-ride distant, he could not contral his restlessness. Before dæglight of Tuesday 291, the was of with his evere, tivo, and M' Moutel. and his daughter, the remainder of us took a vacation from the continued strain worder which we had been driven, and went for our excussion to May's Ozege and Asange Post.

Sessions ended on the 30°, and a portion of the company left mest day, taking with them my letters, boxes for the United States, and orders for provisions for the next pay mouths. There remained for a visit, Row and Mrs Marling and their children and Revocats, and Mrs Ogdon: whom I took for a walk, to show them the old hill side lealtage and Mrs vassan's Bool up the course of the brook.

On February 15', my seiter in her "wangeline" escorted Mrs Ogden to Kängwe.

Ind, on Searday 17', I baptised Mrs Marling's little

toy, Cameron Adams, the Maning's said food by on the 18; going down on the Gambia. My remaining household looked very small. But, cet seen-set, the ". thele" easure torving my sister. Hren, for two days, there was cleaning away of the marks of one visitors, beds, and bedding, and food; and, we returned to one usual family routine. The presence of the Mission had been a great stimulation. At the Prestyten meeting I had been appointed chair man of a committee with M. Good, to set off, from the Kangeve church, ters reparate organi-- pations, one at genjæ about 50 miles down from Kångare, and one at Wambalga about 15. miles. I was to go to M? Good at such time as Receted his convenience. Then, on March 5; word came from him, for me to join him a week lætar, I was suffering from boils on my thigh. But, I would go; for, the journey and the boat would be tris. I could lie, were with the boils: my special duty was to direct the orderly and factionentary erection of the new organ-- isations according to church law. for the long absence, Mary should go with me; and her clathing required species parking. Anye. ntyerva needed to go to Libreville, to lask after

her house affairs, which she had left unsettled in her feeddan coming to me. I planned to ask kind Mrs Good to take care of my child during the expected 10 days of his Good's and my journay, if Angentyeeve should have to leave Kangwe, by whatever river steamer should be going to Libreille, before meg retion. My restee would remain in charge of Salagrega during my absence. so, on Wedy Mar. 13; I started with the company in my bout. As we were parking Nhogo, I was allowing the crow to rest on their overs, and we were drifting with the current. I was at the titler-ropes, setting with Anyentyun and The low children, under the thatch covering which I had as usually made against rain and sun, I was not realizing things ceshors. My ever looked up, saying, 'Do you not hear? you are being spoken to from shore." I looked once muy shoulder to the village we had just passed. A man was standing at the landing, holding up something in his hand, and shouting, "loome buy meat! he we been down to Abange creek, and have killed too men. bone, buy meat! The thing The ever tralding by its west was a human arm. I do not believe that he was calling to me, but to my crows It was the most open displays of

Fanere cannibalism that I had ever Reen. When we were nearing Kangsue, the crow were suthersiastically singing a boat-rong, I noticed that Angentynera seemed very uncomfortable. On me asking her what was the matter, she hisitated, and then said that the song was an obscene one. She added privately that he felt that the tong was intouched to current her. (I know that most of my employes had ill will toward her, because of her superiority as a Mpongros, and also because of the authority I some times gave her, as a woman, over them.) We reached , Indoude beach after dack, weather was cold and racing. I to one there to meet us, or to tell us where to go. Presently, a lette boy, hearing our voices, came and said that Motored had left word that we were to come to tres house on the Hill. Then, a pleasant French teacher, M? Carmian and Mohacon came. It was a long while before my company and our baggage were carried to the Hill, the Andenda Achoel-boys being afraid of leopards at night. After stowing away freight that had just arrived for me by the "Duala", tired with the long day, walked alone lamely up the donce dark path i was welcomed at Mi Goads; and found my Mary playing with Albert's young tamed bush at

After I had rested, M. Good and I had a long talk about one route, and plans for the two now churches, and mominations for new Elders. Hoo, as to probabilities of a steamer for Anyentyness. Ho refused to allow Mr. Good to assume my additional care during has absence, and viscisted that Angentyness should not go centil by the "Bude", expected to leave one the 23', by which time he awnowned that he would have returned. Of course, I assented. Its to the time of return, the boat, crew, plans, and all were his; I was only a passenger. My right thigh was very painful with a large philographe.

The very mext day, I wivestigated the matter of the boat rong, I was amazed to find that the leader was Pour Agonjo! They all devied that the words had any reference to Angentyness; and some of them devied that there was any obscene meaning, (They almost all became her evenies.)

I know that the journey, begin on the 14', would be with rain, at least once every 24 hours, on Mr. Goad's stapping for some errands at Lembarene, he engaged passage at the English hours on this Harding (who was leaving the Mission, on the soon-expected "Falaba", And, at the Serman house, I engaged passage for Anyentyewn on the budla",

whenever it should be going. Arrived at Herge in the evening. I text day, I had a private conaltation with Elder Jongwe, evængelist Arrord, and good Mamba, reparately, about the meaning of my orow's boat-rong. They each justified me in my interpretation of it. In the afternoon, the Igenja church was organised, with 52 man. bees set off from the Kangme 1st agowe church. For Elders, Award, Abunba, and "Simeon" (a protege of M: Good) were elected. Telt trappy that those two men had had there first instructions from me, in my Rængeve days, On Sunday, 17, the Lord's Juble was spread; and one man and three women, and one bake were baptised, on the evening, I set alone from chaice, with many thoughts of memory, under the star-light, and listening to the tropic leaves shaking medee a roft wind. I thought the changes in that I genja town during the previous 10 years. A village, once heather, nou to quiel- and civilised and respectful; with. good transes, and one traspitable reception. On the Monday, I supposed that we would go up to wainbalya, for the church organisation there, ni order le be back at Rangeve le Milsvods date, The 23. Instead of that, he started the boat for an itinacation into the Three Lois, that was an

added trial to my some thigh. He stopped at a number of places, For the night, we were at orange And, the next day, entered the lakes, onange, Ogemme and Eranga, During the three days, 191, 20; and 21; I was a helpless burden in the bout. On the night of Thursday 21, at the village of Omfromo- nevaina, at the mouth of the first entrance to the Lakes, my phlegmon begæn to discharge, Han, on the triday 22', (when we should have been going upmier) me ment doner river to Wambalger. My bail was easier; but, I was suffering severely with head ache. I kind joung man, Ambanani, relieved me nette a batte. I had many visitors. In the afternoon the 3d. agowe church was organised, and three men were elected Elders! an old man Mamba, and two others in the prime of life, Re-Montigo and Myanga The latter, chief of the village, from which Nguva Træd been rescued til 1879.) On Saty 23; I felt abmast well again, But, I was becoming alicitous about the appointment for Anye-- utymor's sailing. Two steamers had already joursed down, but, she was not on them. M? road had named the "Decala" as the vend for ha, with its probable date of the 23', Here was the 28', but, by his delays in the Lakes, he was not

get returned to Kangwe. Ou Sunday 24, I saw the "Duala" passing down, I wowed a friendly hand to the company of man and woman in the deck, and, two troudkerchiefs responded. they were Miss Harding and Anyontywoo! After the church Services, I told M? Good of the levi ladies being on the "Dreale". He was very much disconcerted, And, the 15 mile journey to Kangue, next day, was an unpleasant one. l'é crime rei. the Hill by a new path. I saw my child retting in a door-way, unaware of my arrival until I spoke, And, then, her glad welcomes. Again and again the was repeating, "My dear fallies comes to me. Probably the scho of some Kind assurance of Mr. Good, during the 36 hours beleven Anyeniquevas departere and my arrival. I was grown by Mrs Good, a frightful te opærd story, more details of which tryentyeure gave me when the returned some mouths later, he most villages, there were finall thatch enclosures, at the reac of the huts, where the women did their batting marning and evening, It Motood's, Angentyneva had taken the two children with her one evening, for he own and their bath, into a little out house of that kind, She always carried a benten at night. While in that out house, the

perceived the strong order of a leopaid, and felt sure that there was one near. Most bravely, she did not frighten the children, but, telling theme to cloning to clase to her, she nurried over the distance of more than 100 feet to the devolling, up the veraude steps, and into the house. The told My Good her respicions. In a pero minutes, there was a feafact commotion on that very veranda, M? Good had a very large mastiff, "Dick". The day's fierce backs were mengled with a leopard's growls. There were a series of heavy tumbles, as the two animals fought. Ill doors and windows had fortunately been closed. But, the front-room windows, opening outs that veranda, extended have, about to it, level. There was only the thinnes of the frame of glass Reparating those desperately fighting beasts from the terrified women and children in the hause, for, the thullers had not get beau closed. presently, the fighting ceased, and the only sounds heard were the whines of the day, My good ventured to open the door; and the brave arrival tood there torn and bleeding. The leopard had gone. The next. day, its bloody tracks were followed wito the forest. That lanteren, in brugestyrewis trand, had been my child's protection. Le opards fran a light. The heart had probably been lying in wait in the open

afoace under the house. I was to start again for Talaguege on the 27'. Leaving Mary still asleep, I went all the way to tudoude, le call my crow. On the way, I met the only faithful one, Londo. I had suspended 7 gorijo from his a rugelistic work, but, he, rather than be dismissed entirely, had affered to come back to his former ordinary work as day laborer, until I could regain my confidence in trim. ets I had II in the boat, I relieved myself of my usual task at the rudder, and devoted myself to Mary. I sleft on venge-zike island. Stopping at Omposit Isald for the next night; the Bakilo were not haspitable, giving me only a tumble. down hut, So, I ordored all my belongings back into the boat; dropped down-were a few hundred yards, built & camp file his the torest for my man; and Mary and I slept in the boat. Nægt dag, we were trome by exudle-light. I telling mine. Bu Senday 31, many Facilie were at chapel. I tried to induce them to take charge of and remove to their villages, a certain tourse man, who had wandered on to the premises during my absence, whom Mula had thrown into the forest to die. The man had been a

care and muisance to my rester, But, they would not take hise. On Monday, April, 1; Mbala's young wife, Mwanyeno, Many's new attendant; had a big wash if her garmonts soiled during and two weeks absence. Instead of the one læge phlegmon of the lake-journey, & had numeraces boels. And, by the 10°, I was confined to the house, using frequent hat water applications instead of positions. My rister also was Ruffering from what she thought were nonralgie pains. Seneral of the employees a uso mere sick. I began abmost to suspect that boils were infectious, for years, I had not had so few employees, and so many of them Rick. I went Okendo and his hur men te keep the Maigenene out-station, during Agonja's suspension. On the 19! Itula came to cert for the man whom he had thrown away, and fromised to take care of him. On the 24, my sister returned from a three days itmenation. Pawa, rife of Elde Abremba, was allewing to my clothers. mending during the absence of Angentyewa. But, on May! even she was sick. By the 10; for the fiest in a long while, I was free from the pain of bails, I reserved work on the M.S. of my meglected revision of the Benga grammar.

Sunday 19', there was a large attendance of Farine at chapel, under the execut of the worman Nyamba. And, at night of the 21; under a threatening rain, came the Duala", with Rev. Mesors . Alleget and Teissones, the delegates of the Paris Evangelical Societ. Under the swift current of the river, he vessel, in attempting to anchor, failed, and was in great danger of drifting outo rocks. My two quests, during the next three days, visited the hill-ride Caltage, and Mrs bassau's book, and Njoli island, and the Past at sange. Early on satig, with a crew muder & zonjo, my agreeable questo returned to Kangeve. On Saty, freme 8; my Rester returned from an itincration, And, on the 11, I paro Elde . Abumba a onew of two in a canae, to go to Igenja, on a two weeks absence, for his Session duties in the 2ª agowe church. On Saty 22', in her "Swan", went with Mary to the Past at Asange. Happened to arrive at the meal hour, whom many I trenchmen were at the table, as a good by fract lo Messes de Kernaaul and Gazengel, who were woul to leave, and Mon! Dutal to take their place. We were invited to the table; but, Mary was to awed, that I declined. So, Mous Du Val Rindly ent aut a little table with cake and ted and jelly.

Unexpectedly sarly, Elder 4 been a returned, bringing a mail. There was a letter from M+ Reading that tried my friendship. I had to sell dag son; for, his howling at all renging of the church bell and the singing at daily prayers had become too annæging. I was preparing tor a long absence, for the two objects of al ending the Kangwe quartedy Communion; and, then, to go into the Lakes, on a govilla-hunt. , Some years before, I had promised my friend thomas & Morton, M.D., to send him a goilla brain, for examination in comparative anatomy. I had hired my friend Azare, at Nyone, to trent for me. But, if ho obtained any, I was too for away at Talaguya. And, since M? Reading's departure from Kangwe, there was no one there to receive or prepare the perimens, So, I decided to take a vacation. I had had none, for years. Fore of my other fourneys had been holidays, they were full of responsibilit, care, and anxiet. His journey thould be a loisevely one, wite the xukes, with: out an exacting program, and to be followed under convenience and not necessity. to, on Thursday from 27', leaving at Talaguega young men whom I requeded as reliable, in my boat, with my rester, and Mary and her Mwanyons,

and crowded with luggage and even und parsengers, we started, stopping for the night at Maganene (where I had returned togonjo), it and, the next afternoon, landed at tudende; and went to stay on the Hill. Messus Atlegret and Teisseres, at the Andende hause, were all courtery and politeness, both on my arrival and during my elay. On Sunday, Azare arrived from Oranga with a dead enormous male govilla, the largest I had ever rean, Valuable as it was to me, I waited for Sunday to pass before beginning my work on the carcass. On Monday July 1', we all went to the Andende landing to see the govilla. I kinemed and decapitated it; took off the top of the skull, and got out the brain, But, it had softened; and would have been worthless for Dr. Morton's purposes. Nevaltules, I paid Agaze my promised \$ 20, and added \$ 101, to keep up his interest to Alain me another. He next day, Suesday, I went to Holt's Imenga hause, for a bargain of goods with M? Deemin; also, for quens, accommittee, kettles, and run I for preserving my expected govilla in the Lakes. Many went with. me, and was amused at hippopotamic in the river; and, at M? Deernin's English fox-terrier end its three puppies (one of which subsequently

became hers) a porcupine, and a chimpanizee. We returned to a fine beach, to which Mrs Good had moited the four frenchmen from Andende, At night, M? Good was sick in bed, under the medical care of the Mesure Allegret and Toisseres. I believe in Telepathy. Several tomes in my life, I have had presentiments of what was to occur. That night, I awoke with a strong impression that Augentyuwa had either come that day, or would be met by us on the morrow, in my expected start down river to the Lake. I was pasitive that the would be with me on the Excursion; otherwise I would not have planned to take Many with rue. I spent the morning of the next day at Andende, in reurranging my baggage for the j'accorner, By noon, Mahood was worke, with Malignant town, such as he had had once before. At 2. P.m., Anyentynews suddenly appeared in a cance from Halts, she had come from Librarlo by the "Elobi" to loape Lopez, and thence by the Gambia" to the agowe, arriving, as I had seen in my veseion, at might. I gave up my lake-holiday, until M? Good should be better. He was still under the medical care of the two French brethren; but, I took charge for him of his Junday Services on the 7! Here was a slight

inprove ment in his condition, making it possible for him to travel, which gave hope for his life, if only he could get away from Africa. Do, on Monday, M: fores, of the H. to C. house, was conselled about teamer dates; and My road began to pack for the United States, But, M? Good had not jet assented. Le cauld leave très station n'e con. of his trench quests, who were not get ready for their Antonion journey. But, who would take change The three cherches! Though My Good knew of her husband's dissatisfaction with my for me Ruperintendence of them, she acked me "Worn't for do it! "bestændy; if M? Good wishes it. I have never known why he six not request. me. But, I could not endure the right of Mr. Good's distress, It was not a time for resentments. Putting aside all other personal feelougs, I offered be M' Good to altered to the churches, if he would go and save très life. He consenten. On hiday july 12', he was carried to Indian; was placed on the "hambia"; and, excorted by Kev. Mr. Teisseres, went on hat vessel to cape & open, We came book to the Hill, feeling lonely and fad, On Tuesday 16, I started down-rever in my boat, for the Lakes, with many and her foreemen, and accompanied by her Execus, intering

Lake Onanga, through the record (lower, entrance, we made a romantie camp ou a dandy con of an island, at night. I had my tout for dangenelynera and the tour children; a cot-bad with mosquite not for myself; and Mo Gason had his net and a rubber blanket on the Hound. Next day, we were at evangelist okendås, in Lake Ogémere. The story of the following fine days, of my goville-hunting, I have told in detail in my in an Elephant borral and other Jales. Though I saw the auriwals in my clase pursuit of them, I did not succeed in capturing any, My failure to obtain a gorilla during those fine days would not have prevented tage inning my effort. But, on one of those days, I had fallen over a log, and sinjured my knee. So, on Wedy 24e, we loft okendo, and started lowered Kangers. On the way, we rested at a rookery of hundreds of pelicans, . Vext day, after emerging into the agone, I met a cause whose crew reported that my Lister was rick at Kangwe. I hasted; and on triday evening we reached the Hill. My Rister was tick with congestion of the liver, and a heavy cold that had keet it in glouds of her throat, The was better on Sunday 28, and I considered

the possibility of her being well enough for me to leave the one the following Wedge. For, it was in portant that I should be back at Talaque a in the limit of time I had named be Elder Absemba. (M? Good's rickness had altered my flans.) I was much troubled about the rementainty of one of good mission's feeture. Though I kept withen the legal limit of a "school, by the viregulacity of the times, places, and persons taught by myself or my sister, there was some ill-feeling on the part of the feeling commendant, For, our Roman Catholic enemies made e oustant mis-statements egæenst me. And, the demands of the trench Eovernment were becoming more insistant. At Kangwe, the law in regard to teaching trench was fully Rept, by M? Good . But, he was transpored by the proits of Me deljacont Roman Catholic Mission, utos tore up the Scriptures and other school-books which they found is trees ochool-children's traceds in their villages. Before he want away pick, he had openly advocated handing the Ogorue Stationes over to The French bretteren. (loho, however, haid that they did not wish them, as they was planning to go le the Kongo.) It a boununion deasers, when my seister had congratulated train on the ingatherings

of that day, the had said to her sie my presence, Mis bassau, I do not consider that a single one of there has come to thrist through me. Jou and your brother and others were teaching them 10 years before I came. I wish to get away to some new place, where I shall not build on mother mani foundations. (His acknowledgment I my work was just. Later, he obtained his By Wedy 31, though my seister did not feel HARS for a boat journey, the was recovered sufficiently to make it safe for me to leave her, so, I started homeward with tongentywere and the two children, arriving at Talaques by noon of Aug. 3: Elder Abremba reported that all was well, exceptor ing the lass of one of Mary's tellows and one duck. He gave accounts of attempted traspassing by the farine, and his efficient toppage of their. Aleo, of a little tariove boy, whom the rescued from heing murdered under a charge of witcheraph. I wer conscious that my more Than eight graces of continuous proneuring work was exhausting me, I had troped that the Mission or the Board would recognize the conditions of the situation, and that they would have reset some one to be my arrachate and

817

successor, to relieve me when my health should no longer per mit me to remain. I heard with atisfaction of the arrival at Libreville of live nen missionaries, Ru, and Mr. B.B.Brier; and, was expecting their coming to the Ogoras at an saily date, , where the question would be decided us le their la calion, whether at Kangwe or Talaguage, Mi Reading was a remarkable man, in the almost hyprotic persuasive influence he had exercised over me. I had opened the way for time to come le ôfica. He was on treasurer. We never trad à more efficient one. He's accounts were perfect to a day, He and I had been great friends. He was an excellent admituistrator and business agent, relied on him. And, he could induce me, for almost any thing. Mrs Reading was a most spiritually-minded thristian lady, Her quiet influence prevented his commercial truits from becoming too domindest, but, where he returned be office inthout her, was all alone at Kreaka, as treasurer, not only of that Station, but of the entire Mission, his commercialism overcamo hui. to began to engage in Trade, et was a strict rule of the Board, that, ive order to prove to the natives our singleness of purpose, we thould engage in nothing

that would bring us peceniary gain, outside of our salaries. Mr. Readings doings aroused the jealouse of an English trader at Libreville, who Rued hein & before the French magistrate, for trading without a licence. He was proved goulty, and fined. Then, he took out a license; and continued trading. The secondal because so great that individual meiseonaries appealed to the as clerk of Mission, to report the matter to the board. The Board, on reception of my letter, (while, of course, they would be just to his Reading, not be dismuis him without giving Twen of portunit to defend or explain, inimediately ordered him to come to of see fork, and note answer. with Mostrouth the Kenter, to leave her, and shortening his purlough, to tracter to Libroville, and take change of the treasurer's office, during Mr. Reading's absence My action would Mo, Reading's bitter enough, (No ensuity is greater than that of broken friendship, He used all means to prevent M: Brice from going to the Ogone, advising them to go be Batanga Culither the Mission officially had Tretterto districtly refused to read any white missionery). They feel under the same bland influence that, for 20 many years, had blinded me.

venday overeing the 11, I had a polemy conversation with toyentywa. So, exemplary had been her conduct during the year that she had been in the Ogowe, that I offered to restore her be church membership at any one of the three agone churches. She said that she would rather go to dibrevike, and he restored by the church that originally had disciplined her. In the afternoon of the 15', while I was taking Mary to enjoy her bathing at the old landing-place at the brook's mouth, my sister arrived, very sick, not able to walk from the boat. The brought a mail, with bills of my expected provision Rapply. I sant to the villages, to buy eggs and forols for her, et any price. My principle against the use of tobacco caused me much hardship, and, even ille will among the natives. On my journays, I had to take a curebersome supply of all sorts of goods, to suit the caprices of natives. Had I taken simply a 20-lb brendle of tobacco-leaves (as others did) I would have had no trouble or jailure to obtain; and, the natives would have hear better pleased. Without tobacco-leaves, I have given, under their for my child or Rister, traff-a-dollar for an egg. In the "Swan" to Njomm,

to being . Anyentyerox, whome I had permitted to visit her brother, she returned in the afternoon, the boat leaking badly, having struck a seenkon lag. This was the beginning of the end of Mrs hassais Toretty little boot. Mary's annual buth day fishing excusion to Bitaga, had necessarily been delayed by my sester's Dickness. The being well again, the knowner many was arranged for Tuesday 27; The water in the lagrow was so low that we could not reach our usual island, but, we found a camp ground sufficiently good, Farine come to see us, but, not as many as on former accasions. The two days were devoted to amuse ment. My crows were fishing, cating, and clocking, the ters children playing, thinging stones wito the water, and failing their little boats. And on Friday 30; we returned to Talaguage, While we were at the lagoon, Louds, whom I had rout on an errand to Kanque, returned, with a box from America. Next day, we ofrened to, and found precious gifts from my uncle, Rev. D. S. M. Hamill, and my brother-in low, Par. D. Godman. Among the treasures were, for Mary, shoes and a Rilver Phoose. Or Monday Sept 9! leaving three mere in charge I was

to start, with my household, on my promised quarterly inspection of the three churches, he's were at Anderde before Run down of Tuesday, Then, a long time was occupied in reading the family and all their luggage to the vacant road hause on the Hill. And, at q, p, m. I went around to the desubarene German haus, where were lying some of my new supplies, to get wilk and flow for my trousehold, Leaving Trans on the Hill, I started down-river, on Humeday 12', reaching genja hat evening. Then there evere prayer meetings in the church, visits from former emplayees and their wives and children; receiving of gifts for the Mouthly Concert collection; teaching; going over the Inquiry roll; and studying the church minutes. On the Saluday, at Session meeting, I offended some applicants by my pasition on the rule of Prestyley requienne ability to read the Bible (with certain) exceptions) as a condition for baptisen. Joith fully suforced the rule. For, a native, in a heather village, in daily view of heather practices, where he or she was the only christian, with no Sunday, no church, no tere commendments, enthant the Bible, Lad only prouge as a mener of grace. With abilit to read the Bible, the means

of grace were much enlarged. I was rejoiced at the return to the Table, of my best and most devoted former emplager, Manaba, who had base under suspension for intemperance. On Tuesday and Wedy, the 171 and 18; I slouly went up-river, stopping at many villages to teach and preach. And, was at overmby and village, in Ambamani's comfortable house by night, ready for work with the church Lession next dag. There, a fruall mail was handed me from Rångere. I sat replate at night reading "The Philadelphia" Press", the story of the terreble disaster of the flood at Johnstonn, Pa. I could not sleep for a long while, with thoughts of the drowned children, and the agony of Their parents, Session was continued on Friday and Saturday, and Communion on the sunday, And, on Monday 23; I returned to Kangwe by middle of the afternoon. I entered the tracele unseen and unaumounced. I came on Mary Reddonly, as she was sitting alone in the parlor, crying. Her ery was changed to a scream of jay. I needed resh on the 25; but, I had to write letters, and church minutes, and accounts, trough interrupted by friendly calls by Messer Allegat, Jeisens and Facon, · Church - Lession meetings from Andende.

were treld on triday and Saty. It moon of vaterday, a mail came. It contained an important letter pour sery Eillespie, that required me to go at once to Librarille, for a called meeting of Mission, in regard to the Reading office. An invenere burday of duty was fluing on to me, as I was clerk of Mission, But, I was having change of the two Oyour Stations! What should I do! I must go to Gaboon! But, how about my little daughter? I could not leave tree too weeks with my vide, for the was not well enough to condectake the charge. So, I must take the child with me to Eaboon! But, all are clothing was lying at Talaguga, and I must make a tracty trip thither for it, and also to inform the young men I had Islaced in charge there for one months, that they would have to hold the fort or at least another month. I found that I could obtain passage to Cape Topes on the "Dreala", for the marning of Thousday October 3', I called my over, and seked then whether it would be passible for them to take me to Talaganga on Monday, Sept. 30', and bring me back on Wedig Oct. 2; unaking in three days a journey that had always taken a week. The idea find Ildee Abremba with enthusiassa. He said. "Yes!" If I would go in a

cause rather those the boat; without baggage or freight; and would give all the eight men long standing instead of short sitting paddles, he would promise to bring me back in time. Convenion was held on the Sanday, Up very early on Monday 30; we was friendly off by 6.30. A.m. With the eight long paddles, over which The man bowed in long tweeps, we made splan. did progress. After a buch in the freet, there was a thrilling run to Magenere by 7. P. M. Eleven hours I paddling, at the rate of three miles free home against a 4-mile current, On the Junday, with Agorijo for a minute paddle, we were off at 7. A. M., and, at Jalaguga by 5. D. M. A wonderfully rapid journey, and consportable, except that we free passengers were wet with The water splashed over the low green-water, and are limbs were stiff by setting cramped in the bottom of the educe. All was well at Talagraga. I trasty inspection of the promises; a busy paging of the mouths wages; supper; evening-prayers; my tired child to be bathed and put to hed, "Then, gathered all the clothing, to te, needed for the expected stay in Tibreville, and tryentyness packed them. I treed man. oranda to make, and directions to write, I did

not go to bed centel long after midnight lies up, by 4. A. m. of leading Oct. 2'; and off by 6. 8,2. And, at Andende by 7. P.m. While Many ate her cupper, and changed her wet garments, I went he the Hill, ate with my rister, and told her the news, And, at 9, P. M. my company 11 acros The "Suda" of the next day, In the increase of the muchas of traders, and the growing sharpness of their competition in Trade, something was last of the sauce of fellowship that had distinguished the white men of 10 years previous. The German Trans had cealed to transport without charge, (Later, the others hours followed) That was right; I was graleful to pay for any. thing that would save me from my former syr pased bout fourness.

By 6.30, 44 Thursday 3, I was on board the Devala" with my company, Any suitymore and the law children, and two lads, ofjega and Ad Ja, There was rain and wind and tornado; but in the little. cabie, me were comfortable, and, me were at Marije Point, in Prince's Ray, of Cape Lopes, by 11. D.m. , Fex: morning a boat was peut for us and dreg goods, and we were ashore at the German hause, under the kind are of M. Knoch.

Lowing the week that we had to wait for some north bound ocean steamer to Librarille, there were visits to me by former and new traders; arrivals of steamers going south, depositiones of river transces going up the Ogowe; and watching the children play on the sandy beach. Frinkly on Thursday 10', the accom- steamer "County" came in from the worth; he bound , her early in the afternoon, and were off by 4. P.m. the wessel was truell and crowded. And, the crowd was a disreputable one, druking and gasubling. There was no place where I could escape them; for, on dock was reasie, and the little salova was redolant with liquor, tobacco-smoke, and profamily. The only safe place for Anyontyma and Many med Igd was in their small eating. Even now there, Assignation came to tell me that there was no key to the lock of the door of that room, and that the seward faid it was lost. With my knowledge of ship's white men's dealings with unprotected native women, I know what that meant. I went to that slowered; and, very kieddownly he found the "last" key, He had deliberately hied, with evil intent. I, in my berth was tab. ined with a drunker man, I have never forgotten tre disrapertable "boanza": We evere at anchor again by 8. A.M. of the 11', at Libreville.

Rev. W. C. Gault eaux forces sie a bout. Rev. M? torier met and welcomed us on the beach; and, the toacher of French, M? Presset, a Surisa, met res as we came up the path to the Barata houses. Then, on Satis 12', began a three weeks history, the money of which is get a thaneful one, of amorning duplicit and apparent courtery, I still have only respect for M? and Mr. Brier, though I know that he was devoted to M? Reading's eauce, believing to be the victime of are unjust assault. How he could believe hat, I can understand, remembering that I had formerly been subject to Mr. Reading's hyporation. One hast was blond and courteous, and, at table most entertaining. But, all the while, between times, there were recret plats and conspiracies to sidace the Board, to retain M? Reading at Baraka. So apparently unbridiged were all the Myongwe suplayers and most of the church members, that they boycotted Mi Gault and me. Oale three of them, women, saluted us. My former friend, Vivo, M? Reading's hande keeper, was entirely under his contral, But, daily, where she energed from the Recret plats, her layalty to me asserted bely, and she betraged the plans to tree rister, who informed Mr sault and me, In the called Mission meeting, there was

no dispute as to See'y Gillespie's Rummons for M? Reading to return to very fort; it was imperative, But, as to all other points, decisions weret only one way. I was temporary chairman, and, of cause, had no vote, M. Fault would make a malion, witha Record, it would fail. But, all motions made by Mr. Reading, and recorded by Mr. Brief, were carried by them. It was a parliamentary face of a constant two to one, that vote reversed the Mission's policy as le progress south, and appointed MaBrier to commence a Station north at Batanga Beach. An unwritten law had regarded as fatal the undring of a new missionary to a new place without the company of an older missionary, (It moved falal to Mr. Brien a grae later. Until a steamer should come, by which I could return pourth, I had he companionship of only M? hault, my child, Free governess, Mr. Sneed, and a Mpongue, Mr. fisher & sees. On the 31; Row, and Mrs Brier, and

Mr. Reading with Vjivo, left on the "Kis anga", to go to Balanga Beach. The latter went to be Mr. Brier's assistant, in tree expected motherhood.

After those three weeks of unfriendly machinations, it was perch a relief and restful change, when M. Sault gathered us his the Baraka sitting-room for daily family-prayers (which had been entirely

conetted by M: Reading, On the Sunday, Forember 3; I preached twice, in English and in Mpongwe. The audience was good. An vicabers reemed léfted. The Mpongeres deted as if they had awakened from a dream; and began to recognise their christian duties. But, I have never forgotten that mouth of humiliation to which they had restricted me. In the evening of Monday, Nov. 4: M? rault called a meeting of the church-Session, he consider Angentymor's application for removal of her excommentation. He politely unvited me to be present. I declined. I had known too much of white domination of the nature Elder at Gaboon, I wished he restoration to be on her own merits, and not as a favor to me, Before she want to the Pession, the told me that the was ready to acknowledge the errors of her common-law marriages, but that she would insist on her immoconce of M? Walker's original charge, on which the Session had Reispended her Reven years before, I unged her to pay all that to the Session, She did, And, they restored hee; thus condoming them-Relues for that cruel respension. (The nover manried again; and maintained her christian character virtuously, in the face of much falsehood, dering the remaining 14 years of her life.

I was acryians to get back to my neglected Egorne, Timelly, on Nov. 7', we were early at the beach, at the German house, where Mesors Lubcke and Lets very kindly offered the use of their boats, one for our luggage, and one for our se'x relves. He boarded the steamer Bonny", in style. Capt slasscock and the pursue and doctor were very attentive. I felt almost last under the new contation of courtese and kindness. Arriving at bake Lopez the next day, M? Knach look us ashore le his house. Most fortienately, the "Duala" was lying tree; and on the q' we bounded it. On Monday II', it was thrilling, as we passed Igenja, Oranga, Elovi, and other places, to recognise, and be given shouted welcomes by man, women, and children ashore, We were at the fambarene perman traces by seen set, And, in a dag-out, we were kindly rout to Andande by 8. P.M., where Mr. Allegrat yave us every windress of supper and leads. Fest morning, we removed to the Hell, and adjusted ourselves. Lete in

the afternoon of the 14', M? Deomin, of Holl's, motified that his little "Oviro" would take me on the next morning. That required that we should be at his Inenga house over neight; for, the distance, three miles, was too fac too the saily

morning. co, in my boat, we all want, late at night, to Mr Dee min's, where he received us very cordially, and gave us the best of his ladging. The next day, Friday, we were on the "Oviro", my boat being towed, Mary feet at home; for, though the vessel was fruall, the was not confined to one shot, as in the boat, And, early in the afternoon of the following day, we were at any home, whither my wister had returned, during my absence, there was much thate was now to be seen and told of in the happenings during the previous two mouths. My sester had decided, that, when, in the end of December, we should go to Libraville for the Annual Meetings, the would clase her work in the agove, the was parking The goods, and I was founding them, on passing vessels, le Rangone or Combarene, to awant there one own coming, where I should make my quarteely church-tour in Decomber, On Saty 30', the "Falaba" anchored; and Mr Garon event ashore. He inspected a rite for a saw will. After 10 years of effort with Secry of the Bound, Lourie, and refusal by him (on the ground that Industrial Work in Foreign Missions was too secularizing I I had continued my afforts, with his receeser, See'y Villesfie who admitted the descrability Industrial Work,

but required that I should obtain the cooperation of the sutire Mission. Massoud prevented that. So, M: Gacon and I on our own private responsibility and with our own funds, decided to build a little sour will, utilising the water-power of the mountain brook. (Later, he built a down that gave greater power, by which a circular power was run, and boards were actually made, I trad a Revious conversation with Anyonlynesse: The going away of my sister would leave me in a situation unprecedented in the history of the Mission. In the certifaction of America, a widower or bachelor may live in his home alone with an unmarried wowen, his hausekeeper. And, Mrs Grundy makes no remarks. But, in the treatherism of Africa, there are many Mosdames Greendy, It was to be assumed by the natures, that way man and woman, living unattended in the some trooses, were "man and wife", it very early assumption in a country where marriage" stisted without ceremony. I studied the points in my Retraction: -(1). I believed that I was ealled of had to Africa, and that nothing but ill trealth would justify my leaving, even temporarily. I was not in very ill health.

(2). Soulier missionaries trad left the work, fearing that their little children could not live in Africa, I had proved that they could; and, I had played with my little child, at my work, (3). I had soleowny promised my wife, in 1884, that neither the nor I should part with over expected child (as I had done with my former children) darring its virtaury. That promise was as sacred to me as any I had ever made to God. Infancy" e outines to the clase of the seventh year, Many was only five-a-half jears. (The statement made in a mission-journal in Philadelphia hat Mary was going be the United States with free acent, was made without my knowledge or authority. (4). I was a roldier. As faithfully as the boy, who " stood on the burning deck Whence all but him had fled; whose story had outhersed me in childhood, I would stay by Talaquega until I was relieved by the Mission that had sent me there, It was the Mission that created and continued that unprecedented situation, It was wrong that M? Brier had not been paret to me. But, I know no other duty has to remain at my poet, (5). While my sester was with me, the presence

of Anyentyereva in my trousehold, as my child's yourness, was not reespected of wil. But, now that my restee was going, what should I do! Should I retain Augenlyne on? (a) I know what the heather would think, they would asseme that she was my "wife". They suspected all missionaries, and, would not have felt hust if their suspicions were true. So, I did not care for their judgment. (b). But, I knew what the white traders would say. Some of them had their native mistresses, held more or less opouly. For which, we had rebuked them. Now, would they point at me? yes, probably, Beet, only in mede joke. They knew and respected one; and, they would know that their centiced joke was a lie. So, I disregarded them. (c) . HI the native christians know and believed his me, home of them would doubt me; though a few at habour, who were jealous of tree, would gorsep, the while, in their hearts, they knew they were false. (d). I did not think of the possibility of accepted. picion being entertained by my mission associatis. (In the end, only they became my accusers.) (E). To relieve the situation, marriage had been Ruggested; but, I brushed it uside, One adviser

wrote, "Commit formication, and I will forgive you, many, and I will send you to oblivion. My own opinion was, that, whatever astracism I might choose to accept for myself, in such fall also on my relatives. So, I Raid most of this to Angontynurs, and asked, her whether she intended to leave me. Her answer made her, for me, the noblect living woman of that time: "I know, D. Nassau, more and better than even you do, what people will say of us. To those, who, as a solution of the difficulty, will expect you to ack me in marriage, I will say that I would not marry you even if you should ack it. Not because I would not feel honored by the relation; but, out of respect for you. I know perfeitly well, the American haitred for my race, you would he astracised by your own relatives. But, I will story with you and Mary; you can not take care of hee alone. People may fore what they please. Some of the misionaries can net vay worse of me worse those they already have done, though I am again in the church. I think that it will be a service to God, if I can be of some aid to you." (With my memory

of those moble words, no one need doubt. that, there forward, to the end of her life, no worner, while or black, more thou she, represented to me, the highest mack of truth and virtue. And, where a factal disease made tree incapable of reepporting trendely, I gave he are annuity, and built a fretty little travele, in which the earld confortably die. For this, I was exiticised. I only replied, that, while I valued the espect of my fellow men, I placed a prior value on my own self-respect. I would have despised myself, had I done less for the lady who did so much for my child, in my year of need.) Elder. A bremba was to go with me for his duty in the Jenja Session. But, he was to return inmediately be Talaquega, as one of those in charge while I should be in Libreville. With his cance, a kongongo load of my rister's property, and my own boat and crow, containing my sister, Jane wife of Gasita, and Many Tree governess and Iga, we were off; and at Magenene for the night, and at Andande the nort day, The french genetlemen were absent, at fembarene, Bur goods and onesclues went on to the Hill. On Thursday 12', everything seemed to go

crooked. But, finally, leaving my rister on the Hill, I was away with my company, and, at the Nkolo village of Igenja, by evening, in a race. Elder Aword, being rick, had failed to prepare noons for us, and, we treated very intraspelably by others. So, the next day, I moved to better quartees in Manuba's village, There were the ters days of receiving reports, and visitors, and making examinations. And, on Brenday, love. munion, with two adelt baptisms. Before leaving on Monday, I went to see rick Elder Hurray and told him, that, before I should come to the next quartally church rispection, he should build me a hut, in which to receive me. On the way up river, the usual stoppages were made, be teach and be preach; at "Liverpool" over night. And, next day, in afternoon, to Oranga, where I would stop, fearing a storm. But, first, I ventured across the river to buy with at a village, This delayed me longer have I had repeted; so that one the re-crassing of the river, we were caught in the worst of the tornado, The boats exuvas canopy that was our constant protection from seen and rain, under the fierce would became a danger, and had to be hastily torn down. They, we pat in the driving rain, which was territying

with the includent thunder and lightning. Mary was thoroughly frightened. At Orange, we remained all the next day, washing and drying clothes. Mbala's wife, Mwanyeno, one of Mary's former at. tendants, was there, and helpful. Resuming the journey on the 19; we were set Overmbyans, in Ambamanis hause for the right, They, the useal two days of examination of records, and of applicants for baptism. On Monday, 230, with slow pulling, we were et tudende by sen-set: but, it was du hour later, after the baggage te had been sent, before I, the last of all, reached the Hill. There there was sellting of accounts for the year, at the trading- houses. Many wished to go with me, and wont as for a the Andende landing, where, weeing some threatenerg clouds, and remembering the orange tornado, she turned back. Afterwards, when I told her of the puppies I had seen at Holly, she regretted that she had not gove. There were the usual three days examenations and preparatory Services of the 1st church, during which, Paul Agorgo was elected, ordained, and installed es Ruling Elder, And, three baptisms on Sunday. the server house had Kondly Raid, that, for the completion of one Sunday Services, it would delay

the sailing of the " Duala" for Librarille, until early Monday morning, dec. 30' so, ene was all up before, daylight, and around at Penebacene by S. A.M. and on board by G. A.M. with my seisteis læge quantit, of huggage. It was a said day for tree, the closing of the 10 years in the Egowe. All the way down river, in passing vil ages where the was known, the was bean, as she stood on the deck, and there repeated good by salutations, à date at night, we anchored in Princis Bay, near the German house. Then, I laid down in the wheel-hause, but, I did not disrobe, The little diving- room had been given up as a "ladies cabin. There sloft my rister, Mary, Iga and her mother. They were late in vacating the room next morning, for the cook to spread breakfact, the which, we all landed, in my rester's inaugeline, And, . H? Knoch welcowed ces. Two French men, a doctor and a sergeant, with a force of 40 horse soldiers, for service in the Interior, had been lodg-- ing at his house. But, he had found the manners If the respect to offensive, that he had refused him faither ladgment, though he allowed him still to come to the table. At noon, while we were at the table, the sergeout's negro servant come to the

open door; his master noticed have, and the servant replied, "I've got it. Presently, the sergeaut left the table, and fallowed him. I thought nothing of the incident, until, later in the afternoon, I was told a horrible story! - That Respect had commissioned his servant to obtain for his sexual use a nature female, sheeifying that it should be a young girl, The man had gone to the villages with money in his hand , And, heather parents had "rented" to him their daughter, a child if about 10; he had taken her to a room in a house near the Post; had locked the door, and then had come to notiby his master. That master left one company at the table, went to the room, and attempted be assault the child. Her screams drew the attention of men near by both black and white, who broke into the have, and reserved her, Where I heard that franted tale, I told Mr. Knoch that I would not eat with that man at the same lable, but, would sit with the children at the second table. But, Mr Rusch hemself was so hidignout, at the affair, that he sent word to the suggest not to come again to his table. When the latter come te remove his baggage, he told Mr Knach,

that, if I were a younger man, he would challenge me to a duel, for the "insulf" of my refusing to eat with him!

Triday, famory 3', 1890, Anyentywa and jame (Fairle

Triday, January 3; 1890, Angentyeva and jane (Facilas wife) were having a washing-day, I went with the two children along the wide beach, where the water should very gradually. There they bathed. It be in water was, from Mary's infancy, one of her great est happinelses, there were sharks in the Baco. their bodies were not & con, but, their dorsal fine were distinctly visible, as they moved from place to place, they could not have come near shore over that shoot, So, it was safe for the elildren, while I stoud by, and watched the po-sition of those fins. We were weiling for a north-bound steamer to Librarille. On Sunday, the si, at Mr. Krach's, I held a Service, but, it .. as interrupted at both the beginning and the and. Just as we were getting ready, a large rea-turte was bought for sale. The excited curiosity of the two children was shared by mast of their elders. Turtte is very good eating! And, during the meeting, the "fearne-Louise" arrived from Vazarette Bay; and, I shortened the envices. On Triday 10; the account teamer "bameroons", entered the Bay, on its way

to titreville. I was glad for my seider; for, she was wearied with waiting. All her freight was vent on board, for storage at dibreville. On isty 11, we boarded the steamer. I took with me the red-twitte, as a present to the Baraka table. Anyentyeeva remained at the Coope, waiting for a steamer to take her south to Sette Coassand. (Then the French officer there, in 1888, had so resignistly ordered tree for trial at dibreville, she had not had time to callect certain belongings. And, after tree vindication and release by Gov. Ballay from an unjust imprisonment, the trad immediately come to me in the ogowe. Now, she wished to go to barroma to claim her property.) But, there were tears at the parting on the steamer. I gathered a my and a pillow on the deat, and there Many and Igd forgot their borrows, is alsof. I had no pleasant evening of the "lanewors", or of its eaptain, He had not been at all courteous. But, on arriving at libreville, on Sunday 12; he provided a crew for my company in the "Evan-- geline". And, Later, he sout ashore all of my a esters baggage. "he Mary Nassau" was entering the harbor, at the varue time, having

come pour Benita, with Rev. Mesers, Allegret and Trisseres, who had been visiting Bolondo Station. It was the first view Mary had of her mother's memorial "ship", since she was old enough to remember, A mouth was spent at Baraka, in meetings of Preshley and Mission, in writing up records; and in waiting for a steamer to return me to the ogowe. On Satis 25°, at seen-set, I would be the resuccen home to inquire after the health of Mr Lety, who had been fick. I found that he had died only an hour previous! Ou Sunday, his funeral was Treld at seen-down, with a memory of his Rindoners to us all in the Ogowe, my sister made a wreath of flowers, and, in the church, Mary advanced with its from a pew, and laid it on the coffin in pout of the pulpit. finally, on Friday, Faby 140, The "Falaba" was ready, and I and may company want on board, I bade my sister good-by, on the beach, leaving her in Mr. Gault's care, for an expected steamer to England. Out of the iver, on the rough ocean, we all reffered from fed- seckness. By tea-time, both children were asleep from exhaustion, and we all three, were to remembertable, that, without disrobing,

Mr. Allan, had given us. Jane was not of much wee. In passing villages in the Ogowe, the captain kindly stopped to take on board some of my eur players; among them, former cook stendi and his wife. And, having reached forwharme in the middle of the afternoon of Wedy 194, I sent a messanger around the head of the island, to shout across the river to Andende for a boat to be part to us. Rev. Mr. Allegrap came for us; and, we were at Andende by 7, 8. m. The teacher of French, Mr. baronien, gave us boys to carry our helongings to the house on the Hill.

the church- services were still in my hands, In the afternoon of the Sunday 23', came a note from Ma Decomin, of the Holf house, saying that the (ittle "Oka" would tow me, if I was on hand by 8. A.M. of Monday. So, that meant, getting awake by 1. A.M., and attending to the boat and its freight. (Only by the meant methodic arrange ments did I encesed with people, who had small estimate of the value of time.) With fane and the two children, I was at I nough, in advance of the appointed hour. The "Oka" was now found, and, at night, I shipt with the two

· hildren, in the stern of my boat that had a amall thatch covering. The next day, Tuesday 25; me were at Talaguga, by middle of the after-- moon, just in time to escape a tornado. I was reeffering with discribed. I was glad to be at any home, after more than two mouths of compusion. And, so was Mary, I minuediately put all her play things into her aunt's vacant woom, that, thence forward, was tree over playhouse, Then, there were busy days putting away baggage, setting decemb, and paying wages, Londois expenditures, during my absence, were very economical. But, when I paid him and the other three who had kept the premises, their three mouths wages on the 27, they felt so rich, that they were extravagant in the acticles they selected in pay. I placed ilder Abunda in charge of eveningprayers (besides the datenday village visitation) until tryentyreva should return, as Mary needed me to remain with for fane, for her batte, her prayer, and the singing to elect that had here my rôle since her surpance. Abumbés wife, Pawa, taught in the sunday School. By March 10', the quartery church inspec tion fourney was again due. On the way

down . river, I left Iga at Njomme, with her unde . And, the next afternoon, we were at Andande, where I left most of our baggage; and, with Mary, went to the Hill. Rev. M? Helegret and teacher Lesage were away on an exemsion to dake Azingo; Mi Gacon was at Libreville; Rev. Mi Touseres kindly loaned me a masquito ret, for, mene was broken. On Thursday, 13; with Many and her altendant jane, started downriver, and were at Igenja by S. P. M. The new hut, which I had deethorised Elder Aword, three mouths before, to briefd for me, was ready for my excupation. Only a half hour after my arrival, a french gren-boat came on its way from below, and anchored near the town. I thought that perhaps it could give me some nows of Angentyman, I went to the versal, and told the captain my errand. He informed me that, at tooke dokes, he had soon the "Ella il vermann" come in from the south, and that a woman had landed from it at Mr. Knach's, to await passage te d'enbarane. (l'éfécourse, Government year-boats did not carry passangers. I beteure that that women was Augentyuwa; thence forward, daily, Mary watched ros her coming. Then, there were the usual two days of reception of

visitors, and church examinations. It the Com munion, on Sunday 16, there were fine adult baptisms (three young men, and two women). I tred, next day, after the exeiting departieres of the church eroud to their homes, I started slowly up-river, atophing as usual at friendly villages; and, landing, wet with rain, for the night, at "Timespool" And, on the Tuesday, to Orange, by middle of the afternoon, to is evain for the night, shortly after any divival, we were over taken by the Overo's hoving off to it, I found trug outgown. The landed invenediately, to the great delight of my little girl, Ind, I during the two months absence, Next day, resuming one journey, there were thunder, lightning and rain following us. The even fulled admirably. In advance of us, there also was rain, But, by a great Providence, we kept between the two, and landed safely in Ambamanis house at Overibyano in the Wambalya district. Ruling Elders and caudidates for the 3d church were to slow in arriving during the next three days, that they evere too late for proper examination, and there were no additions at the Sunday Communion Resuming the johnney on Monday 24, I took into my service as

Angentymore's assistant; a young girl, Vantye, betrothed of one of my suployees. On reaching the old Rangue landing at night, Rev. M? Alleget within the teacher of French, school-boys, and lowlever, the Hill house by 9. P. m. Next day, tugentyeine, in bringing her baggage from the Oviro at Halts, gave me a læge quantity of this of wild a in well, which I had authorised has to purchase for me, at Sette Camma, from a Mi Drake, Hall's agent there. These were to be a present to my dere brother William, of Burlington, Town, who had offered his house as a home for my enils when for her education. He was a noble man, a beloved physician, By his loving offer, he had smoothed jos me one of the hardest places in my life. There were the usual levo days writing of church minutes, and examination of candidates And, the Communion on the Sunday. On Tuesday, April 1, with the usual compusion of boot loading, there was the start back to Talaguage, stofeping for the night, at we former well known "island jacloy", where there was a new trader, a M. Bates. . After his traspitable break met me et day, on, cender a storm, to Mbome. There was there a new house,

of Holl's firm, just wished for a trade Mr Harrington who had not get accepied it. But, the native in charge appered to open it for me, I self on seech free terms with the Holf firm, that I saw no impropriety in accepting, especially as another rain ovas falling, and I wished to protect may child. I took passession of two rooms, had my cook propare techno () me my our tropplies, and had just sat down at the table, when I heard a l'itte steamer come to anchor. It was the "Chai, and, M? Harrington himself landed with his goods, le begin to occupy his house. I fall disconcerted; but, he was polite in understanding the silver ation, and joined us at the table. Next. day, at Evere-volo for the night, And, the following day, on the way, met a canol with three, while more, who informed me that, in passing Tala-- guga, they had been told that one of my man there was sick. So, I did not dolar long at Njourse, where Iga rejoiced again to have her mother, and hasted on home, arriving there efter dack. It was an unusual hour of arrival, and I had the nare sight of seeing the moon rising over Talaquega mountain, I found that The sick man was Elder Abromba. In making entrees into my diary, the review

impressed me strongly as to how hard a tour it had been, with the river in flood, the rainy we attree, the boat crowded with goods and people, and the need of special protection for my little daughter. Sick Abremba had to leave; and I ad-Monkâmi. Now that Anyonlynun was sellted again, the arrangements too Mary, which had been somewhat desertion, were made more regular, as to sleoping-hours, meals, and lessons, As to the latter, there had been nothing regular or systematic. I had don't told her stories; and, there was the regular night Bible tong and rong or hymn, with which she want to sloop. The had picked up the alphabet herself, from her playblacks. But, now I arranged a little spelling lessom every day at 2. P.m. before her going to play on the lawn at the east end of the house, where The and Igd had great fun with the new dog "buch", an English for-terrier. The new assistant, Nantye, was worthless. I retained her, only for the pake of her young man, that the night obtain some «ivilization. Angentquevés rôle, white my sister was with me, was a distinct one, Her contral over Many was complete; but, the was restricted to hat one duty, she had no

share in the household arrangements, Now, I placed her also as hausekeeper, and, the began a very needed havele-cleaning. It was a great advantage for her comfort, in her position at Talaquega, as compared with the conditions under which Handi had worked, that there were fre-- quent visitors of her own relatives or of other manufers of the Mpongere tribe, trading in the (I gave, Among them was her Uncle Organie, and bapa, the wife of hee brother tritymore. The Rav. Massers, Allegrat and Jerisans, of Rangeve, had finally completed the places for their Interior journey. In the evening of the 241, on the (ka, they slowly passed the house on their way with their goods to the past at Asonge. had te make two dismuisar. Næntye's faults. had become unandurable; and Drumbo-ngani had committed the rare and daring offence of having opened a letter addressed to me, which had been peut ashore from the "oka". I had placed theudo temporarily hi Elder tyongo's place at Magenone. He eave for his pay at the end of the month, bringing again Ada and Agena. toher he left, I sout with how the Fanive

(ad bjegå, who was failing with some lingering

livence. I had hoped that he would come out

as a christian. He died later; and, I had, from what I heard, a christian hope in his death. The first Fairne who had given me that hope, during my eight years at Talagrapa.

the teacher of French at Rangeve, M' Lesage, had been visiting the Port at sauge had stopped once night at Talegues, and I had fiver train a cause and even to return trans Co Andende. When the crow returned, they brought a lægg mail, and a present of two monkeys from M. Lesage for Mary, In the mail was a letter from Provost Pepper, of the University of penna, requesting me to gather for the Universily, are officer ethinological collection. (This factough in may 1891. Many was now of an age where it was entirely rafe to (riavel with her, not only on itinerations, but in ordinary business journeys. Needing bamboo,

for building, I combined business and pleasure, making an excussion on May 8; with the inauschold, to the boundoo swamp in the forest cet the reas of bijonne. Anyentyuwa sewed, the two children played; while I superintended the men's work. We had a successful errand; and returned safely on the following day, not

withstanding a heavy rain. News came of the death of two of Augustymore's relatives at Libraville. She was entirely free from super-- ilition; but, was still somewhat bound by custom, which required all relatives promptly to attend the Mourning for the dead, But, as the for-- neval was long past, she decided to delay a visit to Libreville, sentil my journey thitheir at the close of the year. On Sunday, June 1', just as we were going to chapel, the Franch boat " Ecclaireur" appeared, on its way down, whistling steadily, This was so rare, that I feet that the occasion was important, and sent off a canal. It came back with the Rur-- prising news that Rev. M. Teisseres was on board, on his way to Rangers, from whence he " would our return". I wondered much; where had. " one from! . Hed, when ! Where fore this early returns rose the Kongo: And, where was M? Allegret! On the s; M? Tessones, returning is a Kingwe eauxe, on his way to the part, topped to take beach with me, Nort day, that cause, on its return from the past, reported that M? Allegret ired just arrived prome the Interior, and that, in his descent of the Rapids, he cause had wheet, and all his goods was last. Again

the time has come for my inspection of the churches, starting with my household on Monday june 9', I was at Indende before from rot of the next day. Mesons . Allegret and Terissons, in going away on their No levie, journey, had hunded over to M? Gacon the care of the Station, which M? Good had left with them. Mr. Fracon was always my kind priend; but, he was not competant le control à station, leing, unfortunately, unable to control Trianself. He at once met me with a distrusing stony of his troubles with Mi Leurge. I jelt depressed, in having at once to meet and try to rette the differences of throw, two men, the while I had so much to contend with from the realives, in the evening, M? Te rage sent me a note, ackning for a proivate " or oference. When he came, he said that he wished to clave his service at Rangere. I did not know the merits of either side, and did not wish to . incerfore. I think that both parties were wrong; but, my sympathies were with my friend Gacors. is I gave consont to M: Lesage. The most two . I ays were distressing. M? Gacon was rick, and M? acsage, on leaving, was outragevers in his denunciations of him. On Friday, 13', there was the usual one day's run down to Jenja. But, thou Elder Abusuba was still rick, and Elder

Simeon failed to come . So, there was no quorsen for a session meeting, And, the attendance on Sunday at Economicon was truall. I lad, who had come from Libreville on the Talaba, brought the fad (but not unexpected) news of the dealto of Ker. M? Brier at Batanga Beach, Or the Monday, while Anyentyewn and fane were at their week's washing of dolling, for that purpose, standing in the riner's edge, I jielded to Mary's entreaty, and allowed her to wade in the water with them. I know that her devoted governess would not lose eight of her. I was suffering very much from treadache; and, was much relieved, when, or the Tuesday, eve started up-river, jaittepul Mainta joined me, and took my place at the undler. I stopped early in afternoon, at a place, tambe, intending a teach and remain over night. But, the villagers would not receive us! It was a a very rare circuspitality. I know no other reason than that the Roman Catholic priest had influence in that village. My new were indignant, and ashamed for their salwa tribe. So, I passed on to Cránga, where I was given comportable anasters by my former very disobedient employee, Simbure, and welcowed by Etendi and his wife. Murangene. (It was noticeable that young men,

who may have, as employees, unkindly deserted me, retained no ill-will, in their Rubsequent meetings with me in their villages.) With eyes still fore, I reserved the journey on the 19; reaching the Warmbalya district early, with many wolcomes. The next less days, though my head evas still aching, I altended to the church-records and examinations. On the Junday, my influenza was better, but, the Communion Services were somewhat heavy on my voice. Very early in the morning of Monday 23, I was awakened hy Mary being seized with dysenteric pains, which continued for several hours, your her whites of eggs; and, by seen-rice, she seemed almost well, and wished to be dressed. I hasted to laad the boat, in order to get her back to Rangeve, if " was to be farther rick, But, after we had started, the reamed so well, that I ventured to delay at Aveya's, to barquein for a young gorilla. For years, I had been trying le get a gorilla, alive or dead, for my friend D. J. S. Morton, of Philadelphia; had trieled, his one way or another. Here, unsought, was a live one, at my hands! The price downended, \$440, I would have paid, if, after the usual haggling, the owner refused less. But; the real owner was not there;

and, I was sever that he would make trauble, if the pale was made without his presence. Regretfully, I want on my way. How, sie passing a faire village I was electrified by being offered durother young garilla, for \$50. After a proper amount of hag. gling, the little beast was more for \$125. But, I had not the good with me, and the owner, at my envitation, (but, to the amagance of the crew) crowded his presence and weight into the boat, le get his pay at Kangeve. We reached tudande by 8. P. m. After I had put my tired Mary to bed, and paid for the gorilla, Mahacon (who was still sick) told me of M? Lesage's dramatic leaving on the "Falaba!" Early in the morning of the 24, was awakened by Many, with a return of her dyenteric symplows, though not as severe as 24 hours previously. After breakfact, as she weemed better, I moved her and all one goods to the Hill, strungely, Those symptoms returned during several days. I was unable to discover the cause of the ringular returns of pasie; and, hen, is seedderely, apparent good health. There were the usual two days of Session examinations. And, on Sunday 29t, at the Communion, there were baptisms of three women and ters infam.

I had not forgatten the proposed

gorilla-heart that had been dropped at the time of M? Good's rickness. The unaspected obtaining of the young govilla fired my desire to get a grown one. So, I arranged for a journey into the xako region, taking with me my household, as I had done the year before. I did not netend to do hunting myself, For, I was conscious that I had little strength remaining after more than eight years continuous work and travel and responsibility. But, going into a new neighborhood, I would arance the certidity of the native trenters, while I rested in the village. To my delight, another joung gorilla was braught by a man from Wa-... balya, The two little annuals I left on the Hill, " care of one of my man, sasita and This "in face had completed there year's contract. and, they left for their home. Juesday, frely 1, I started down-river, and entered (ake onanga, by its lower (second) entrance:

Lake onauga, by its lower (second) entrance:

and stopped for the right on the Bird-island
campaing-come of the year before. Next day, we

pushed on to a village where an court of Anye
ntynwa, Anywere, was married to an orways.

They were both away; but, we were received by

his brother. I at once engaged three Bakele to

hunt for me. I remained there form days, during

mash of which time, I had chills and fever, the Bakele failed, But, some Galwas brought a half-grown male gorilla. It's brain, I unfortenately spailed, in an efforto open its skull. (A detailed account of this govilla week in the Lake appears in my " In an Elaphant Coval, and other Tales.) There there was the return journey to Andonde on . Howday and Tuesday, the 7' and 8', The changing views of the many islands in the Lake were way fine. It the water's edge of one of which more great nows of amanythis flowers. On arriving at Andande, we remained there that right, to be with M? Gacon, who was still sick, The next day, there was the shaweful storie of how my more Mbald had neglected my ter govilla treasures; and, that very morning, had reade no effort to pave them from an army of driver auto, When I demanded why to had not responded to their ever, he said that," they were always enging". That was only partly true. They were undeed almon constantly whiring, And, " said, "Swely, you could have heard a differunce between whines of discontent, and agonised eries of pasie under torture by the auts. "The little enimals died of their torture; but, I successfully end with exceeding care, to reserved their bracies.

(These, a year later, were transled to D. Moston; and were reported on by Dr Chapman, at the Headany of Natural Serance, in Philadelphia, I was tired of journeying, and Mary was longing for her Talaqueja, So, ou the 10', we started. One camp, at night, was on a large sand bout. There it was that the second govilla died; and, with Manuba's aid, under a torch-light, working slowly and carefully soutil mia-mit, I succeeded in opening the skull, and secured the brain complete, "The next night also on a sand-bar, And, on Saliy 12; at Njome for an Sunday, There, I begreve to treas whishers that my salaguege people had been steeling from my hande, and that there boyes of the stolers goods were stored in Sika's trading-house near by, After my morning Services, houself housety. came privately to tell me that three of my young wan, Mbigino, Ampamba, and Endoudo, had sent goods te his Rubitiales near Julagreger, who had braceglit the boyes on down to him, and that he was Reexfrictions of their menules and the character of Their contents. I tried to put away the distressing thought, during the day. But, at night, went to Sika's, to ke the boxes, (In all the grans of my cleatings with from, though he we not a christian, I had found heir trette ful wel houest. I brecognesed

most of the goods as having come from my storeroom, not from trading-houses. The amounts in I any of my profile. On Monday 14', I took those boyes, those there in the bost, and we . I neted howevard, planning how to catch the threves. " very rest picious incident was, that, when we had gove about half way, a huall exuse was seen cowing with three joining meno, who were recognised at a distance, as my people, where the cause were us, it ruddouty turned back, and frautically hasted ahead of us to Talaguea, I said to myself: Those thieves were on their way to Sika's with duather consignment of my goods! Or landing at Talaguega, and before aux one had come to welcome us, I left every thing is the boot, and immediately went to the win of all the five I had left in charge, and, without assigning any reason, ordered them to bring their boyes to my tracele, Morekanie was the leader; and, I told train that there had been stealing. He was able be ratisfy me that he knew nothing of it. On execuring them the time to open their loves, I round nothing incriminating, they the boat was wich aged. And, the thiswes down their own boxes is talen grods which I had recovered! Their taces were a study!

I raid nothing; nor did they, After breuch, I sent word for " the thieves" to come to me, meaning the three whom Sika had named. They came; and O dembo- ruka came with them. I showed them the boxes of stolar goods, and they conferred; but, they devied they had any more hidden else where, () their that they were lying.) I downwooded, as proof of their truth, that they go with me to all the adfacant trading-houses, for me to unestigate. They I aring that I would take them to exsauge for arrest, they referred. I had three man, on whom I could roly, Maruba, Londo, and Monkami, Taking a to..... I craceci the river to Mpaga's trading-house. (My house was now rafe, with Anyentywa in it.) Hure, I found a box belonging to Mbigino, Then, I ure on to beauge. I consulted no one of the crow, I want, by myself, to the frazengel, for authority to arrest the thines, he arranged that we house. sergent should come to Talaquege, hidden in the "Oka" that was going down river next morning, . west to the while trader in charge of the Oka, Sic cultered treatily into my plan. Then I came back; and stopping again at Mpaga's, look paraersion of Mbigina's box. I sat up late at night, making an inventory of the recovered " and, amounting to at least \$250. And, wrote

a letter of advice to M? Gacon; also, a letter of acensation of the four parties, to the French Administrator at Lombarone. I dismissed the force Joung man from my service, with lass of all due pay, and kindly (?) told them that I had arranged for their passage on the " oke" for the next marriag, (No one, met even Manba or Augentyrum) knew any thing about the expected arrest, As the versel appeared in right on Junday 15, I want off with the four . They stepped outs it, without hisitation, not noticing the sergeant and his assistant, Suddonly, at a signal from me, he seized them, and tied them with a rope which I trad secreted under my coat, They were amazed. The response gave orders le the Oka le allow no landing elsewhere than at the Franch Post, And there the two officers came ashore with me, drack coffee, and I rent theen back to Asange by cause, In the confession that the thieves made, they said that they were tempted by finding a wooden shulter hat had not been fastened. (That, I doubted, , Also, one of them said when he had come to me no my study

my desk where I Kept the store-room key, Having outered the house through the window (unfastened

or forced, after that, everything was kase. Two days later, some of Sika's people came with a large box containing a few tools, which, they said that the theires had left in their care, I was to we a ried by the whole affair, that at neight, I had Mamba reliève me tri charge of evening mayers. In trying te take care of Kangwe, my own Station had been ingured. They made me Reeper of the vinegaed, but mine own vinegaed have I not Kept." For the pake of an execution to relieve myself of trouble zome thoughts, I want, on Sat y 26, with Many le tree Ozege, While eve were there, some passing Ealwa course reported that the "oka" had faithfully delivered my fores throves to the Administrator at Lembarone; but, that they had escaped from the little but in which he had placed them over night, Any child can break out of a bamboo hut! (No offort was made to re-arrest them; nor were they wer punished, Mr. Gacon, later, mijormed me, that the French offices had been displeased with me, in that, on my quarterly visits to Rangere, I had ailed to make courtery calls on him! At chapel Service, on sunday Aug. 3; There were sig tribal lines, 10 Galwas, 5 Ajumba, 5 France, 2 Mpongwe, 2 white, and I Imenga.

On Wedig 6°, the exension too Mary's anniversary biette: day was made to the Bitaga lagoon. I found Fairere accrepying one pleasant eccup-sile. But, I want to another good place. The former racetive of doing-as-we- pleased, for two days, was repeated. And, we were back again on Satiggi, escaping an unusual rain; and every thing was stored in its place before night. On Sunday 10', after down, The "Brazza" came, bringing M? Gacon for a visit of a few days, and a mail. It contained a blessed letter from my noble brother William. The criticisms of some, even of my relatives, for my having retained trupentymor in my house and after my seisteis departure, had cut me deverely and undelibly. The had renjustly failed to appreciate all the points of the unprecedented retriation. My brother was not a professing · hustian; but, his letter was the most christian I received from any one, relating to that subject. He justified and commended my course, And, I rejoiced that the home, to which my little dangliter was to go, was one in which the name of her good "Ma fænie" would not be despised. the wearesome quarterly church incapaction fourney was to be repeated on Sept. 8,

Warned by the theoring of three mouths previous, I left a reliable company sie charge, consesting of Maneba, Loudo, and two others. Over night at Maganene, we were at tudoude the nout day at sen down, with a warm wolcome from M'hacon. There was there, on the II, the one-day nue le genga; the levo days : « aménations; and the Sunday Commenion, with two adult baptismes. Then, on the Tuesday, the Three days return jawny to Ovimbyono. And, on Friday?
were the usual two
there Horan days & yaminations for the 3' agowe church, Elder Agongo arrived from Kangwe, telling me of socious difficulties he had had with M? Gacon. With all my friendship for the latter, I hed to believe that he did not know how properly to exercise power, And, Agonjo returned to dangere, for his duty to the church Time. In the coming of Sunday 21, came the as lacending news that M: Gacon had had togonjo arrested on a charge of conspicacy to shoot him. , telt sure of his innocence. And, as M? Gacon had voluntarily passed over to me part of the charge of Kangwe Station (which the Franch brothron had left with him I knew that I would have to take some action. No, I hastened on Monday 22', le the did of Elde Hyorijo, At Lombarene, I went

to the H. & C. house, and obtained of the agent, M? Smith, the use of his French witerproton, At the Past, I had a long discussion with the Adomsisistrator, D? Real. M? Gacou's charge against Elder Agonjo was that he dud two other young man had encouraged a certain other, Rere-Ntyolo, in an attamph to shoot him, of that attamph, I knew nothing, and made no plea. Nor, for the two young men did I take any position as to their youth or innocence. But, for Elder Agongo, I staked my truth and honor for the impossibility of his quilt, troughly on his character as I know it. He also, asserted the innocence of the two young man. Finally, the Administrator accepted my word, and released the three, unconditionally; except that, as he exid that topony's had been held only as a trastage, I should bring pressure ou proper persons to compet here- thyoto to condition. I at once took Agonjo to Il? racon, expecting that the latter would be displeased, he was not; though the etill believed that Agorijo had aided Rere- Vtyolo, Vert day, after a decided tack with Agorijo and his comparious, I rent them to appeal to the traleva chiefs, on the various grounds of justice to M? Gacoro, to Agongo,

and to myself, that they showed capture Rere Myolo, and deliver him to the rowernment, Maracon was - onvinced of my significantly for truiself, as against Rere-Ntyolo; and desire be be fresh both be huisaif and Agongo. Next day, Angentymon went to the Hill with fine of the employees, to superintend their clearing of the haule, in yper lation of the return of M' and mes Good. On Thursday 25°, I wrate for M' Good, a letter, in the nature of a report of my administration of his clation and churches, during his absence, I had felt huri at his estimate of my He work, during his former absouce . But, I was widifferent as to how he meight regard the promet one, for, I myself was dissates fied with in. I knew however that I had done the best I could, in my ill-health, in charge of two Stations and three churches, and limited by my first duty is me little child. No human hand could have " " " , " and perfectly under these combined circumstances. In the atternoon, Agonjo, 's awing obtained passession of Rere- Vyolo, returned accompanied by a large delegation of the heads of many villages. I want out on to the lægg verande to receive the deligation, and to listen, according te native étiquelle, le the déquified étatoment

they disired to make. I was shocked when Mriacon rushed and and the france into one widet, and hogan to beat the prisoner. I interpered; tor, the prisoner had been brought to me, under a flag of truce; and meither Mi Gacon nor I had any right to punish, in advance of the civil authorities. I sout the prisoner to the Port, with M: Gacoro to make his folest against him.

There were the usual church wedmina in: and bournenion on Sunday, I had soveral boils that trust me very mucho; but, I managed le dress for church. Two joing men were baptised. On the Monday, Many was sick, I set by her bed ride, and wrote up the chare, - records. Nout day, she was better, and could lie on a my in the baggage room where I was part ing a quantity of notine implements and other corries that M's acon had kindly callected for me, for the University of Pa. I had taken a new young woman assistant for Mary, Oka oningo, But, she was too disobedient, and I dismissed her, (About all my Galowa suplayers, male and female, had come from only three destricts, wantalya, oranga, and Junjas On Friday Oct. 3; we bade good-by to ill: Sacon, who was not own, and who of peated te return to Switzerland, as room as

H? hand should come, He was very earnest in planoring for me to visit train in Neuchatel, when I should be on my to America in the nost year. I fully inlanded to accept his invitation; for, of all the European countries, Switzerland was the one that I trad, all my tipe desired to Red. Stopping over night at the "island factory", he nost right, we were at Maigenene me Junday; the nout right at . Yours . tred, in the afternoon of Tuesday 7; we were at Talagrega. on the 10', the Falaba' landed me a dozon boxes reed package of goods, and a very large maile that had been detained by the law water of the previous three mouths. Among the good things were shoes for Many, which she shared with Iga. I had to read the letters way slowly; for the excitement made works the headache which now had become almost constant. There was a photograph of little Having Danid son boult, Mr. boult with the child having arrived from truesica, and joining M'Soult at Tibraville. Also, a photo of my excellent friend . X: J. G. Morton's country-rest on the P.R.R. Main luie, mear Philadelphia, Pa. Though I had no pasitive assurance, I believed that some one would be rent, at the fancy 1891, Annual Meetings, as my relief, in order that I might take

a fullough to the United States, if to I needed to pare the thousand and one items of travel and baggage, before leaving the Ogowo for Libreville in the middle of December, thus, with only two full mouths before me, it was necessary to have baggage ready, from time to time, to send on chance steamers to Lembarene, there to awaret whatever tessel should mally take me to the Mederigs. So, I began, on There is Oct. 16 on certain trunks, and, as apportunity came, sent them and others to Lowbarene during October and towarder. In the methodic spirit with which I attended be all business, to that nothing hould be forgotten, I already began to make many oranda of things to be done or bought, on the praspective vayage te America, six montes ni advance. I event le Asange, paying accounts at the trading-house, and announcing that my furniture and other goods were for sale, (It was passible that my successor might wish some of there; but, as no internation had been made to me of any recessor, I had to dispare of my property before I should leave the agove. the regular meetly village itimeration was at tended to by Elder Agorgo and others. One day, I ... et viliambé as far as vijonne. On his valoure,

he brought some fine fairere daggars, as a parting present from Antymore. (Those daggers Jersey.) develop those days, a phlegmon on my left scapula was so very parieful. and made me to feverish, that I could do no work, though I was auxious to attend to packing. By an irong of pate, I was over new with offers of native food for sale, in the laileer Jeans, I had a large working-force, in the creetion of many buildings necessary at a new Station; for them, I needed food. He forever had had none le Rell; and, the Galway, 70 miles oreing, did not feel that her was riducement In wing their extra scapply for the needs of only one purchases, movitably, heretore, I had had frequent desertions, because of dissatisfaction with the food supply. Now, at the and of my years, with houses ell built, and with but for souplayers, even the finne had learned le raise " the food; and, the lærge træde-retterment at Asænge Pæst mæde it worth while for Galwas, 100 miles distant, to come with their loads of plantains, calland, und dried fish. At noon of Nov. 8; came the "Elobi", with a mail, and a Wardian ense of geraniums and grape-vines, delayed

from an order I had sent to England. The kindness of the river steamers had diminished, since the sea of charges for transportation had beginn, The captain declined to land the big case. My old freight cause was dangerously small, into which to land so heavy a boy, but, & succeeded in doing it rafely. M? Good had arrived at Kångene again, med, a letter from hain surprised une in its stating that a new recruit, the Rev. 11. S. Bannerman, would probably be sent to take my place at Talaguega, and, suggesting that I should retain my fremitive to, for sala le-M. Bannerenen, (My goods were already Hold.) I had hoped that somebody would be sout for my relief, But, I had decided that I would go in 1891, ever if no one should be sent. hed twice stapped into the Rangers breach, to væve M: Goads life. Equally, hom Kangere, to could un pervise my Talagrego, especially as to had returned in good health, with new associales, New. and Mr. Jacot. Nothing had been sound te me about relief tos me. Having been left alone to se'x years, I had only myself with whom to Idvice. I wondered why the virtuation of M? Be maruan's coming had not been made earlier, The had the reggestion as to retaining my furniture

been delayed? How could I know but that my sace cosos would have this own goods and supplies. All trese problems were exceting. So, I quieted myself by planting the gerasiums and grapes, for which I had been longing. Also, in the mail, Mis Sombrand, the tactful editres of "Over Sed and Land", he Prestylerian children's foreign misionary magazin, of Philadelphia, had rent Mary the new play, " Pigs-in- Clover", and some alphabet cards, (I have reverently visited her grave, as Mrs Brodhead, is the Lower Providence Cemetery, at Eagleville, near Novistown, fa.) In my frequent absonces during the year, the white arets had obtained a hold in the house; and while I should be away in january at dibreville, the resects would be invading till more. An unpleasant set of welcomes for M? and Mrs Bannerenan where they should arrive! I was building nathing new; but, had many jobs of painting and cleaning, as a preparation for my necessor. Many began to appreciate that her home was being broken up; for, tree cat and monkey and dag were to be given away; and, her play-room was vacated of its tays, to that it might be properly clean. On sat y 15°, the precious l'Itte swar, which I had

carefully quarded since 1887, for sake of its.
donors, its owner, Man Varsau, and its present
passessor, my child, almost ended its tipe, In
it, Anyentynwa, with the two children, had
gone across the river to visit a telative. They
had first entered the boot to return, when it was
stone in against a ring, and so badly damaged that they had to come in a cause.

on Monday, Lec. 8; I began my final stack-taking, And, by Friday 12, all my parking, except of clothing for travel, was finished. I gave out supplies for Manuba's expenseus, in charge while I would be absent at Librarille, and until my successor should arrive.

from the villages, they were dazed at the idea of my going away. It reight be my last Sunday at Jalaguaga, I had many throught, in going over the history of the previous eight years.

Apparently, their was so little freit truly labor at Julaguaga, Southers, some critics would vay that there was none, for, I had no church organisation, and no Fairne professors of religion. There was converts, but, all of them to alwas. But, I remembered that I was not the ruly primer miseowary who had to wait years before reaping what he had sown.

Judson and others had wanted many peace. I think, now, that it would have been well had I organized those balevas into a church; its existonce would have encouraged myself; and, the presence of the Sacraments might have been a means of grace to the Farine. On ic'ed: 17', Augentymon's mule, Organu, come to wish her, he, she, and the two children went on & (my walk around the entire promises, for a last view. Ou Sunday 21; with Mary, I made a good by visit to the grave, I was friend of the chield's tears for the mother she had nove known. On Tuesday Dec, 23', we ate an lack - read at Talaguga; and, at apartly 1. B. M. Chaing rent « e anae-load in advance, my faithful "Nelly-Howard" started its last journey for me down-river. Mary's "bhickoy" was one of the last things to enter the boat, It had been almost porgotten; and, itself stepped in, and quietty nesthed by its mistress. It was the only surviving one of a broad only a day old, whose her had been Killed by a tracke, The two children had necessed and fed it in Mary's play-room. Thence, it , ained there in their plays on the laws , was allowed to come to the table; and entered the bout on our journeys, fallowing like a dag.

We all had one tears for the memories of the joys and mingled sorrows of the Talaguage home, that disappeared from one right, as the current swept ers around a point of land, We were at Mag-- enene, with evangelist Okendo, for the night. And, next day, a stop was made in the forest, a few miles from Andende, te change our clothing. In previous years, any clothing was allowable for the meiscourage traveler, Now, that my Ogove work was done, and I was going as a visitor le Rangeve, l'resumed again civilizationis code, At Andinde landing, we was met by M. and Mr Good and their little boy, Soon, the new " recisionary, Rev. M? facat, excus down the party, to great us, And, on the versueda, we were frescuted to Mry facat. On Thursday, ree, 25', me rested i and, ate one Christones direce on the Hill, with May Good, L'en Wedy 31; made the last of my payments to my evangelists and other employees; and chose three of the younger ones, and a young women, I gueve, to accompany us to dibreville. (It was the enstore of traveling messionaries to take at (cast one native altendant, for their errands, to to, as the house-servants of the horteises complained of acked to do extra service, I gave, the

last of Mary's attendants, would be needed at 'saboon; for, Anyentyriva would would be much distracted by her attending to the long-delayed. "Mourning" for her dead relatives, and, I would Le especially occupied at turner . Meetings. Londo was specially helpful in preking and marking my last loads to the H. & C. house at Leinbarene. When all was done, and I said good-by is him, he asked for a parting prayer! He was the only native who had thus asked for mayer. Thereselay, January 1, 1891; we trad tree trais dinner at Min Good's. One of the last jobs of my people, assisted by the Antonde employees, was . draw from the water my previous velly-Howard, and carefully turn it repreide down in the bout-home. (to hat it should not be abused by idlers tall-Ing mi it, It was to await the coming of my Talaguega successor: I was to go to Inenga, to the Halt house, for the night, with my company, rather those board the Dvire on route the next day. tor, I had so many people and so much lenggage, that their transfer would delay the vessel, so, on Friday afternoon, I made my food by to Mr. Good on the Hill; and, at Andende, loading the last packages ente the Kangwe boat, "Montclair", with a mayer (at request of Eldoe . I gonge and compwenge) and ; vad by is Mis facat, and a waved fare well be all the Kangene memories, we were off at Reen ret, and pulled up stream to M' Deemin's, who had countraisly delayed supper forces.

Nost day, fan'y 3°, we were on the 'Oviro' by 6. A.m.

Next day, fan'y 3', we were on the Oviro by 6. A.m. Rev. Meson sand and facet, without attendants or packages, boarded the vessel as we passed teinbarene. At the Erman traces, was lying a new transforme versel, the Moeve". The remain. der of the day was a hard ovation, a long series of shouted farewells, as we were recognised in parsing warubalya; Oranga; where Etendi was especially demonstrative; Igenja, where Elder Aword and Mpangas people lined the shore; at Engenga, where stood evengelist Mbora. finally, after dark, the vessel entered the yambe (the cross-creek) to the Manji (Prince's) Bay, He Bay was crossed on the top of the tide, and in acchored at M? Knoch's by 11, P. In. As I was more acquainted with him, I want ashore with Messue Good and facot, be find ladging for there (for, the little Oviro had no sleeping room for them; I returned be the versel, and slapt on the forward deat. After breakfact,

of sunday 4, M? Deemin rent us ashore in his boat, like were rather evoraded at it? Knoch's. Non

had he good for 20 many unexpected quests. So, we ate at the Holt house. Under these uncomfortable evicionestances, sunday travel seem-- ed a necessity. So, when a steamer, the "Adolph Warrann, entered the Bay in the afternoon, we all want abound, am Rupper was on The elecemen. And, at midnight, the vessel started for Libreville; whose harbor was entered by 6. 4. m., the most morning. As the coming of uteamers was always easily seen from Baraka, it was the alwast invariable custom for the missionery there in charge to read a boat, But, no boat came for us, as M? board had failed to alese we the ressel. M? Good went ashore in the I ted meis boat, te notiby M? Gault. Another necausary point for the medianary in charge to come to the strance, was that he might pay preight or other bills. In the meantime, the steamca's steward was unnecessarily anxious for me to pay my bills, To ratisfy twee, I had to go down sito the hold, and unstrap one of my trunks, to get out what little money I had. Friedly, the Bounda boat came; and, we were ashow by 1. B. m. Even after landing, me were delayed an hour, under the bustom's inspection of my large baggage list. The empleasantness of that

day continued for a recoutte. In the Bacata avangements for my native assistants, Angentymore was so separated from Many, that. she could be of little help to her, when much meded. It was dack, before all my luggage was stowed away. Mr. Markel, who had taken his three children to the their States, had re- married, and had returned from his fullough, bringing his wife with trains. And, There was the pleasure of meeting new russionaries, Rev. and My Goddulus, Duccessons of Rev. and Mr. Brien at Batanga Beach, Per, and Mrs Mac Millan, destined for Berieta. So, every Station, except my Jalaguga had been definitely re-suforced! It did seem an sergiset recognition of the labor I had a paut in the Ogowe. Rev. Mesus Alleget. and lessere, recently arrived from the Ogome Interior, were also questo at Baraka. Those, when, on the 7', Rev. M? Marling and Mis I'gden arrived from Augorn (with Per, and My Barnersuan, who had been visiting there) the meetings of Mission and Prestyteny began, and were continued daily. When good of My Sneed tread my plans for going to the United States, she felt as if the last of her friends would be gone. Her daughte had died; the children had

been sent to homes in America, he take had re married; and, she exclaimed to me, "Turk I could lay my old bones in America." I assured her that the should go; that I would take her. Her going with me did not remove the meessit of my taking Augentymore as wer as timespool; rather, it increased it. Mr Inced could be of no aid whatever in the care of Mary on the Rea; indeed, trestelf would be senother helples towarden. The north bound steamers had no stewardesses, to whom I might look on help, during three weeks, until arrival set the loanary islands. My mevitable sex-rickness would make impossible the constant watch. ing on a ship's deets required for an delive e hild. I made an official call, to joay my respects at the Plateau, to the new you. comos, my tormer friend, 6 aunt de Brazza.

The dismissed teacher of French, Mr Le 2 age, had gone wite Revoice of the Government, the was in church on Sunday II'; and, after Service, the advanced to shake hands with me, My momony of his autrageous doings against my triend M? Gacon at Andande, so overeceme me, that I did not extend my hand, and only coolly bowed. He went out doors, and talked angisty with Mr Allegut;

and, in the afternoon, sent me a letter. its I could not read French script, I showed it to M? Allegret, He took it; looked at it; and declined to read it to me, waying that its was too absend and insolling, He retained the letter; and, I did not reply to it. (I was told afterwoods that it was a challengs to a dues, for my mouth in refraining to take his hand! appreciated highly the Kindness which one of the ladies, Mrs Gadduhn, showed me, by her assisting Angoutywa with advice about clothing for Many on the ocean voyage, After all my years from eivilization, I did not know what dress for a child. On one of the days, one of the french merchants, M? Gravier, was invited le Baraka with his wife, let was vare that traders brought their wives to Africa. When Mary retered the pactor, Madame Gravier was telighter te Ree a while girl. Governor De Brazza returned my call. He too was pleased with the fact (which he said that he had reported to his toverwent; that I had proved it passible for a white child to live in Africa. By Monday 19; the Meetings had ended; and, several at the mission aries

884

returned to their Stations. Rev. and Man Mac Millan were detained by sickness.

On Satis 24, Rev. and Mrs Bannerwan unbacked on the "Malamin", for their Talagrapa Station. These two had endeared themselves to me, mi a freindship, that, without a face, has deepened to the present day, Mr. Bannerman's muselfish mobility, and the lady's grace, refine ment, and amiabilit, have made a rare vasis in my African me may, we went to the beach with them. And, at the parting, Many too, for what the trad forend in me, gave to Mrs. Bannerman, what she had given to no other white lady, tears.

80 Sail 11. 11.1 SATURDAY -1857-WEDNESDAY 11 MINH SUNDAY 15 this intentions. THURSDAY 12 . Ajumban ! -MONDAY 16. -PRIDAY 13

MARCH

TUESDAY 17 1857 MARCH SUNDAY 8

1857

WEDNESDAY 18

MONDAY 9

THURSDAY 19

TUESDAY 10

In tigi plantation in ". on the right but takes Trenje nane ga hill on the winted Want, " klanda: a " " le. . " where . The !! The Property of Addinin ix y to rate in int.

Int. go inte .. small PATTERNA INTERNA of 1.05. 160 6 mes. 10 lat " , , with the solor SPANAY . Mick. MONDAY 17-11151 15 17 MONDAY 2

11/1/11/ · .. en .. 0141 i. ine. al curi Bu 1/2 / i e irker with 1). 12 m . Mudenit; 2 WEDNESDAY 4

THURSDAY 5

hour to the de i sum tour exal back if in 11 1 mg & Oppich ruce, par . and in resid in the , Tour Bonn are all more it. with the same 14 to Igalamo. 7. 1. " on the left diant period of hearte the saturnas fi i. wil sy not Emama in us hi "2 / 32 d . -and sheyt or bungine petite !

. le it mornier le min Name Many 1: , and , wint I star in tune of it mungive ofice which lead inte stike Orangue. Missing late King ix. I manyer. who is it named Otruga 11 11 17 . X ta kin and he' is be a signite i riale personal min. . It's a sill. King Girls of 5h in un land . . sup rolled Simple In the second 91.1.0 1 att. in the congression · 1) & doc . 11 1. 3. Company of the second

DET. MONDAY 19 an many sasher Sy . Mr. La I deserted Mark the state of ing in plusian, pro- 6 Themale and claracities ·m. onjante ita. Vifica and your party State wing in tour on the lett make to Towns 20 have 1. Itania dimer plan. ... it is Million white a donate 1 & Otrivitation of the state of I. Marc or. a. + maramana chucking stangers, a large tour or the with bank. of Transmitter 2' identarine and ? Panjaga, jose 1 ". " · drawa the town 1. 1. 1/2 -1 . 12 1 Fail America, of wir, the has Lours 1 1 100 ed on The P. Elisas pla la . . . h.

for the Pt, Two day NOV. THESDAY 24 1857 the fread man at Sene . - chip P. Resi's mether, planting of your At orideries Jours & Anyander Jene a headman - 1 chicks . 3 towns of district of Tayye a man ; 4 box is a plate Banjui-Inbeni a male many 5 bad eggs. creek when the fishgates & a few tuto of widnesday Windresday Town opposit 1923 trijake a town (he + obrden are brothers myangane y town, some Tank tontive THURSDAY 20 Njalis town +3 there our to Lasy many good ower shorting Right Bank (Continued)

of a common flower of the standard of the stan

SATURDAY 14

Moroun Bro. Charle Del Sent To, La service free of office work fare frefente my writing you earlier, 信。 Inde it is not tulate to send to Brownstance -I have shoteful 2 portraits of golinto bettle - both of a contact on a · Secrimens of Lings Goliath & fear Ortohad feel dangerous friob. I do unit a few sprice insects - of my tonde The river to, i) it pitch oreneeded by a tenchor-I when a trady differ will Lerlys Golith. serve a good turn in NAFIDIZE. -cal rough x poulinis Instruction in Natural History struct, to be raturalle deal chief with home material-Butthis is most erugh- Comparison must each in Wiliam material - & then the high Afto of the picture, are in Contrast. It's mot of ten that even a missimuly com as a drugs goliath - but if not good Brother Nussancingal enflure one of these matire In me to work fice me with lasting gratitude, of astrairation - Deoubt if the cafter of another white of gath, contess inpy with love to grang & Boo, val me. Sund, Cockend.

